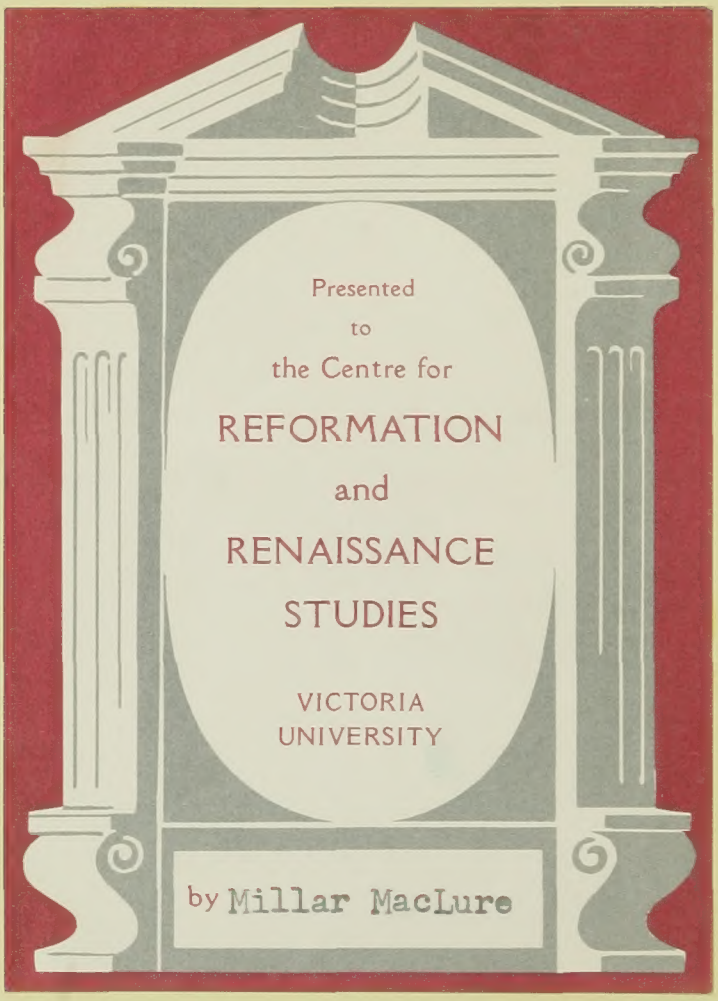

Presented
to
the Centre for
REFORMATION
and
RENAISSANCE
STUDIES
VICTORIA
UNIVERSITY
by Millar MacLure



ORIGINAL LETTERS,

ILLUSTRATIVE OF

ENGLISH HISTORY,

COMPRISING

NUMEROUS ROYAL LETTERS:

FROM AUTOGRAPHS

IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM, THE STATE PAPER OFFICE,

AND ONE OR TWO OTHER COLLECTIONS.

WITH NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS

BY

SIR HENRY ELLIS, K.H. F.R.S. SEC. S.A.

PRINCIPAL LIBRARIAN OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

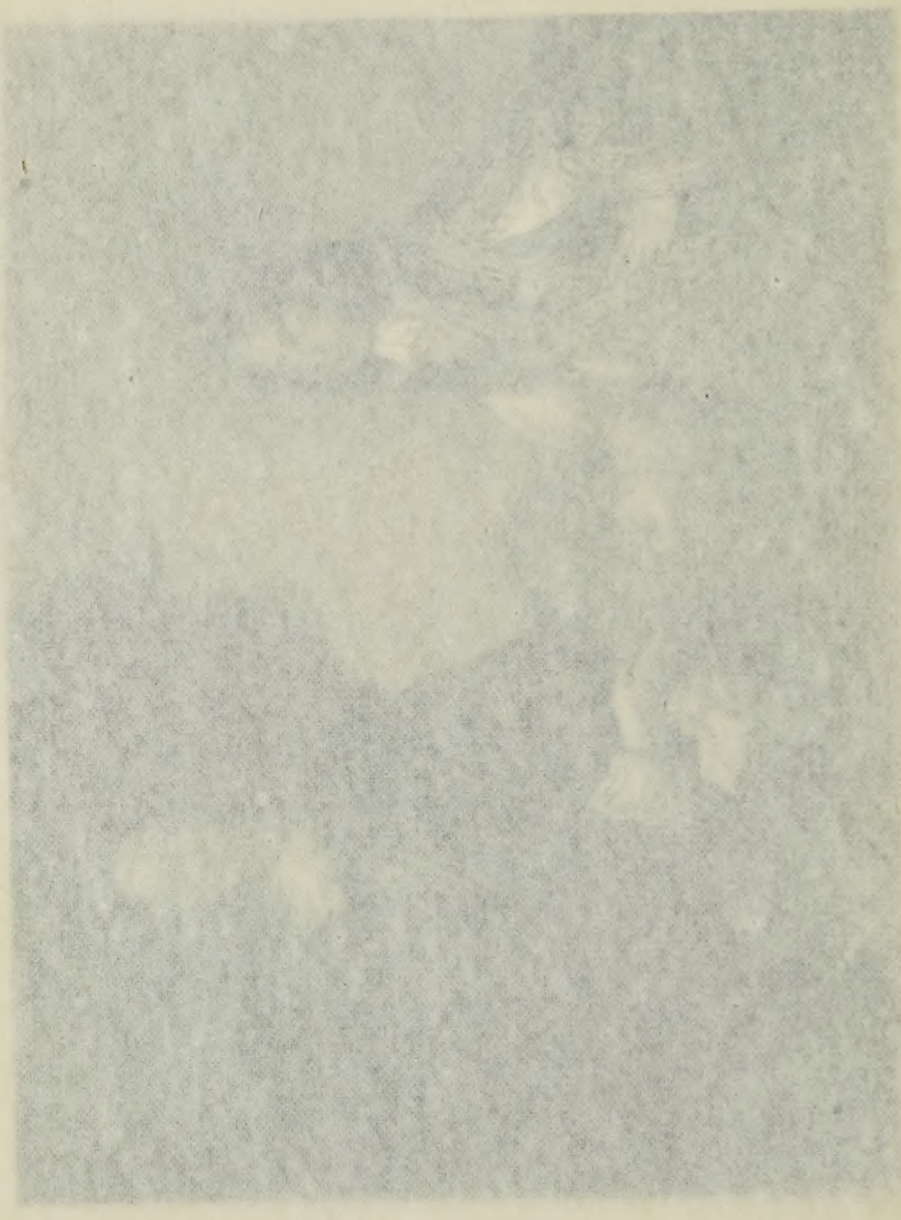
THIRD SERIES.

VOL. IV.

LONDON:

RICHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

Publisher in Ordinary to Her Majesty.



ORIGINAL LETTERS,

ILLUSTRATIVE OF

ENGLISH HISTORY;

INCLUDING

NUMEROUS ROYAL LETTERS:

FROM AUTOGRAPHS
IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM, THE STATE PAPER OFFICE,
AND ONE OR TWO OTHER COLLECTIONS.

WITH NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS

BY

SIR HENRY ELLIS, K. H. F. R. S. Sec. S. A.
PRINCIPAL LIBRARIAN OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

THIRD SERIES.

VOL. IV.

LONDON:
RICHARD BENTLEY, NEW BURLINGTON STREET,
Publisher in Ordinary to Her Majesty.

MDCCCXLVI.

DA
300
E49
v.4

REF. & REN.

6171
vol IV

LONDON:
Printed by S. & J. Bentley, Wilson, and Fley.
Bangor House, Shoe Lane.

CONTENTS.

VOL. IV.

LETTER		PAGE
CCCCIV.	Sir Thomas Smith to Francis Walsingham, Esquire. Mons. de Mauvisiere received at the English Court. Death of the Earl of Marr. The Earl of Morton chosen Regent of Scotland. Enquires what is said in France respecting the new Star.	3
CCCCV.	A Complaint from the Sussex Justices to the Lord Treasurer, of her Majesty's Purveyor summoning Teams to carry the Queen's timber, at twenty-four miles distance	9
CCCCVI.	Lord Burghley to the Earl of Sussex, Lord Chamberlain, respecting the Earl's Application to the Queen for a grant of the Mansion of New Hall, in Essex	14
CCCCVII.	Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely, to Lord Burghley, declaring his poverty	16
CCCCVIII.	Archbishop Parker to Lord Burghley, who had reproached him for the want of hospitality	18
CCCCIX.	Edmund Hogan to Queen Elizabeth, announcing his Arrival and first Negotiations at Morocco	21
CCCCX.	Peter Osborne to Lord Burghley. On the rate of Exchange between England and France. The French King getting the gold and silver from France and Flanders into his hands by debasing his Coin	24
CCCCXI.	Edmund Freake, Bishop of Norwich, to Lord Burghley, respecting his proposed removal to the See of Ely; and on the Increase of the Family of Love	29

LETTER		PAGE
CCCCXII.	John Wolton, Bishop of Exeter, to Lord Burghley, upon his proceedings against Anthony Randall, and against the Sect called the Family of Love.	33
CCCCXIII.	Sir Francis Knollys to the Lords Burghley and Leicester; to search for the Printers of Castalio's Book. The Free-Will Men and Family of Love compared. Danger from the Jesuits	35
CCCCXIV.	A private Memorial of Queen Elizabeth to William Herle, concerning a Loan of Money from abroad, A.D. 1581. The whole, excepting the royal signature, in the hand-writing of Lord Burghley	37
CCCCXV.	Lord Wentworth to Lord Burghley, announcing what settlement he could afford to make, upon the Marriage of his son, Mr. William Wentworth, with Elizabeth Cecil, Lord Burghley's daughter	40
CCCCXVI.	The Lord Wentworth to Lord Burghley, upon the death of William Wentworth, his Son	44
CCCCXVII.	Queen Elizabeth's Letter of Licence for Transporting One Thousand Pounds weight of Bullion into Russia	45
CCCCXVIII.	Queen Elizabeth's Letter of Recall for those who had gone abroad without her leave	46
CCCCXIX.	Queen Elizabeth to the Duke de Montpensier, acquainting him in what manner the daughters of the lately assassinated Prince of Orange had been disposed of	48
CCCCXX.	Lord Burghley to the Sheriff of Surrey, respecting the representation of Gatton, in that County, in Parliament	51
CCCCXXI.	Mr. Francis Alford to Lord Burghley; concerning the expences and delays of Law-Suits: and for Counsell to practice in one Court only	53
CCCCXXII.	Emanuel Plantagenet, alias Miles Fry, a madman, to Lord Burghley, that he was the son of God the Father and Queen Elizabeth	60
CCCCXXIII.	Mr. Tirwitt, sub-dean of the Queen's Chapel, to Lord Burghley, respecting the Invention of some	

LETTER		PAGE
	Musical Chimes, as commanded to him by the Queen	64
CCCCXXIV.	Lord Admiral Howard to Lord Burghley. Her Majesty's pleasure that Capt. Oseley should have a Lease of the Parsonage of St. Helen's, London	66
CCCCXXV.	Sir Owen Hopton to Lord Burghley: describing the performance of his duties for eighteen years as Lieutenant of the Tower	67
CCCCXXVI.	Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely, to the Queen, upon her requiring his House in Holborn, for Hatton her Vice Chamberlain	71
CCCCXXVII.	J. Wolley to Lord Burghley, that the Queen is desirous to relieve the Earl of Essex in his need, by the exchange of some Bishops' lands	74
CCCCXXVIII.	Arthur Atye to Lord Burghley. The debts of the Earl of Leicester	75
CCCCXXIX.	Sir Julius Cæsar to the Lord Treasurer, relating the Assault made upon the Ambassador from Scotland by Nicholas de Gozzi	79
CCCCXXX.	Sir Thomas Heneage to Lord Burghley. The Queen's commands	81
CCCCXXXI.	John Arundel to the Lords of the Council, detailing the circumstances under which he was lying in prison	82
CCCCXXXII.	James Rither to the Lord Treasurer. The ill affection of the Scotts to the English	85
CCCCXXXIII.	A Letter of request from the Judges of both Benches, and the Barons of the Exchequer, addressed to the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer, that measures may be taken to prevent men from being imprisoned contrary to Law	87
CCCCXXXIV.	Lord Stafford to Lord Burghley, to aid him in procuring a match between a rich citizen's daughter and his son	90
CCCCXXXV.	Henry Pranel, the son of an Alderman of London, to Lord Burghley; apologizing for his marriage with Mrs. Frances Howard, the daughter of Lord Howard of Bindon, with a schedule of his Estate. 1591	91

LETTER PAGE

CCCCXXXVI. Mrs. Cooke to Lord Burghley, as Earl Marshall, complaining of Lady Cheke's taking precedence of her at Court, although the younger daughter of a Viscount 95

CCCCXXXVII. The Justices of Hertfordshire to Lord Burghley, to know whether they shall obey the order to attend the Court, for composition for Purveyance, as the Plague had appeared in their County 97

CCCCXXXVIII. The Lord Mayor and Citizens of London to Lord Burghley, stating the prices they can afford to give for certain prize goods taken in a Spanish Carrack 99

CCCCXXXIX. Lord Vaux of Harrowden to Lord Burghley, complains of his extreme poverty, and that he has been forced to pawn his Parliament Robes 108

CCCCXL. Sir Francis Knollys, Treasurer of the Household, to Lord Burghley. Details a Contest in the House of Commons concerning exempting the Clergy-Government from the Temporal 111

CCCCXLI. Robert Beale to Lord Burghley; on the Earl of Essex trying to get his place from him, for his servant Smith 112

CCCCXLII. The Earl of Essex to the Lords of the Council just before his departure from Plymouth on the expedition to Cadiz 127

CCCCXLIII. Mahomet the Third to Queen Elizabeth upon the taking of the Fort of Agria, 1596. Translated from the Italian 138

CCCCXLIV. The Lord Admiral Howard to Lord Burghley. Indorsed in pencil, 10th Oct. 1597 148

CCCCXLV. The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley. His poverty, and his desire of employment in the Queen's service 149

CCCCXLVI. Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Michael Hicks 150

CCCCXLVII. Mountjoye to Queen Elizabeth; professing his zeal in suppressing the Rebellion 152

CCCCXLVIII. Sir Julius Cæsar to Lord Buckhurst, regarding his services to her Majesty 154

CCCCXLIX. Mahomet III. to Queen Elizabeth, tendering his

LETTER		PAGE
	Alliance against the Sultan of Alphrangi. A Translation	155
CCCCL.	King James the First to . . . . Blake: respecting his disputes with the Puritans	161
CCCCLI.	The Earl of Salisbury to Mr. Adam Newton. His apology for coming from Royston without taking leave of the Prince of Wales	163
CCCCLII.	The Earl of Salisbury to Mr. Newton. The King determined to hear the matter between the Merchants and the Mint-men: and wishes the Prince to hear it	165
CCCCLIII.	Henry Prince of Wales to his father James I., with a list of Knights of the Bath. Asks permission to go to Chatham with the Duke of Brunswick	166
CCCCLIV.	The Lord Deputy, Arthur Chichester, to the Earl of Northampton, on the Affairs of Ireland	167
CCCCLV.	Walter Pye to Sir John Scudamore of Home Lacy, the Arrival of the Palsgrave	170
CCCCLVI.	Dr. Thomas Ryves to Sir Daniel Dunn. The opening of the Parliament of Ireland, and the choice of Sir John Davies as Speaker, 1612	173
CCCCLVII.	Elizabeth, Princess Palatine, to Sir Julius Cæsar, respecting the payment of her Jeweller for Rings which she had given away at her departure	180
CCCCLVIII.	The Princess Palatine to Sir Julius Cæsar in behalf of the son of one of her Servants	182
CCCCLIX.	John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, to the Lord Admiral, upon the accident of Archbishop Abbot killing a man by a shot from a cross-bow. His own affairs respecting the Great Seal	183
CCCCLX.	The Duke of Buckingham to the Viscount St. Alban, after his disgrace	187
CCCCLXI.	The Duke of Buckingham to the Viscount St. Alban. Sends the Warrant for his pardon	188
CCCCLXII.	My Lord of Buckingham to the Viscount St. Alban, releasing him from the Treaty concerning his House	190
CCCCLXIII.	The Duke of Buckingham to the same. The King	

LETTER		PAGE
	promises that Viscount St. Alban shall come to kiss his hand	190
CCCCLXIV.	The Bishop of Lincoln to the Duke of Buckingham, respecting the Office of Lord Steward just vacant	191
CCCCLXV.	Philip Earl of Montgomery, afterwards Earl of Pembroke, to Sir Adam Newton, requesting the loan of his house near Greenwich for the reception and lodging of M. Soubize	199
CCCCLXVI.	Sir Edward Dering to Sir Robert Cotton, announcing his intended present of the Charter of King John, dated at Runnymead	200
CCCCLXVII.	Mrs. Pecke to her Brother, Sir Julius Cæsar: respecting a Bond for one of her Sons	201
CCCCLXVIII.	Edward Earl of Dorset to Sir Thomas Pelham, Bart., respecting the injuries received by the latter, from his neighbour Mr. Thomas Lunsford	203
CCCCLXIX.	Secretary Coke to	206
CCCCLXX.	Archbishop Laud to Dr. Potter, Provost of Queen's College, Oxford, and Dean of Worcester, respecting the Rectory of Wimbledon in Surrey, the patronage of which was in the Dean and Chapter of Worcester	209
CCCCLXXI.	Sir Thomas Knyvett to Sir William Le Neve Clarenceux, King of Arms, on his claim to the Barony of Berners	210
CCCCLXXII.	Bishop Juxon, when High Treasurer, to Sir Richard Wynn, for the loan of Money to the King	213
CCCCLXXIII.	Sir Symonds D'Ewes to the Earl of Pembroke: respecting Lord Herbert assuming the Barony of Marmion	214
CCCCLXXIV.	The Earl of Essex to John Pym, Esq	216
CCCCLXXV.	King Charles the First to the Printer who prepared his Proclamations	217
CCCCLXXVI.	Sir Samuel Luke to a person whom he names "Honest Sam"	217
CCCCLXXVII.	Sir Samuel Luke to the Earl of Essex. A Letter of News	219
CCCCLXXVIII.	Sir Samuel Luke's Letter of Warrant for the Safety of the Lady Digby	221

LETTER PAGE

CCCCLXXIX. Sir Samuel Luke to Serjeant Wilde, for the taking off the Sequestration from the Estate of Captain Longvile 222

CCCCLXXX. Sir Samuel Luke to . . . . . respecting the delinquency and the Estate of Sir Thomas Ashfield.. 223

CCCCLXXXI. The Earl of Essex to Sir Samuel Luke upon the taking of the Prince's Falconer and Hawk by Sir Samuel's troops..... 224

CCCCLXXXII. Colonel Legge, Governor of Oxford, to Sir Samuel Luke, acknowledging the receipt of the Prince's Hawk..... 225

CCCCLXXXIII. Oliver Cromwell to Sir Samuel Luke. The drawing together of Forces..... 225

CCCCLXXXIV. Henry Johnson, the King's Surgeon, to Sir Samuel Luke; requesting the return of a Boy, his apprentice, who had been made prisoner..... 226

CCCCLXXXV. Sir Samuel Luke to Sir Thomas Fairfax. General News 227

CCCCLXXXVI. C. Harvey to Sir Samuel Luke, for a Passport to fetch his daughter..... 229

CCCCLXXXVII. Richard Hovez to Sir Samuel Luke; for payment of arrears..... 230

CCCCLXXXVIII. Sir William Compton to Sir Samuel Luke, for a Pass for his Mother and her Servants..... 231

CCCCLXXXIX. Edward Ayscough to Sir Samuel Luke. General news..... 231

CCCCXC. Sir Samuel Luke to his Father, in London, relating to a Bill of two hundred pounds unpaid..... 233

CCCCXCI. Letter of Remonstrance to Sir Samuel Luke from the Soldiers under his command, for their Pay 234

CCCCXCII. The Countess of Bedford to Sir Samuel Luke, respecting her daughter the Lady Diana Newport 236

CCCCXCIII. Sir Samuel Luke to . . . . . The state of Affairs in the Country neighbouring upon his Garrison 239

CCCCXCIV. Sir Samuel Luke to Major Bridges, upon some minor successes..... 240

CCCCXCV. Sir Samuel Luke to Col. Vermuyden, offering him quarters 242

CCCCXCVI. Sir Samuel Luke to Major Watson. Alarmed at the apparent success of the Royal cause..... 243

LETTER		PAGE
CCCCXCVII.	Sir Samuel Luke to his father, Sir Oliver Luke. The King at Daventry	244
CCCCXCVIII.	Sir Samuel Luke to the Lord Roberts. The approach of the Armies towards each other. Cromwell ordered to advance with all speed	245
CCCCXCIX.	Sir Samuel Luke to his Excellency the Earl of Essex: a Letter of encouragement	246
D.	Sir Samuel Luke to the Committee of Aylesbury	247
DI.	Sir Samuel Luke to his uncle. General events of the Spring of 1645: ending with the Battle of Naseby	248
DII.	Sir Samuel Luke to Sir Thomas Fairfax	254
DIII.	Sir Samuel Luke to Bulstrode Whitlocke, Esq.	255
DIV.	Oliver Cromwell to Sir Samuel Luke, to convoy the Treasure taken at Naseby to Northampton	257
DV.	Col. Fiennes to Sir Samuel Luke, to lend assistance in conducting the prisoners taken at Naseby to London	251
DVI.	Col. Bridges to Sir Samuel Luke. The local distribution of the Royal Forces	259
DVII.	Sir Samuel Luke to Col. Bridges. In reply	260
DVIII.	Sir Samuel Luke to Col. Fleetwood, respecting Captains Hobson and Beaumont	262
DIX.	Sir Samuel Luke to Sir Thomas Fairfax on the same	263
DX.	Sir Samuel Luke to Richard Knightley, Esq. Still respecting Captains Hobson and Beaumont	264
DXI.	Sir Samuel Luke to . . . . . Aulicus wounded	267
DXII.	William Osborne to his Wife. The Siege and taking of Colchester	268
DXIII.	The Clerk to the business of Sequestration in the County of Huntingdon, to all whom it might concern, respecting Mrs. Cotton's rents at Steeple Gidding	273
DXIV.	Mr. John Greenhalgh to Mr. Thomas Crompton. Account of Dunkirk while in the hands of the English	277
DXV.	Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle to the Deputy Lieutenants of Kent, to raise sailors	

LETTER		PAGE
	with all expedition for the King's service subsequent to De Ruyter's victory	293
DXVI.	Prince Rupert to Sir William Coventry. A French Ship taken. Remissness of discipline in the English Fleet	294
DXVII.	Letter of Memorial to King Charles II. from Sir John Hinton, Physician in Ordinary to his Majesty's Person, A.D. 1679	296
DXVIII.	The Earl of Sunderland to King James the Second's Agent at Rome. The King wishes to have Father Petre made a Cardinal	311
DXIX.	The Earl of Sunderland to the same. The King resolves to place his Affairs at Rome in the hands of the Cardinal d'Este	313
DXX.	The Earl of Sunderland to the same, respecting the Appointment of certain Bishops "in partibus"	313
DXXI.	The Earl of Sunderland to the same; again for Father Petre's promotion	314
DXXII.	The Earl of Sunderland to the same. The King has made the Cardinal d'Este Protector of his Dominions at Rome	315
DXXIII.	The Earl of Sunderland to the same. Lord Thomas Howard intended to go as Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of Rome	316
DXXIV.	The Baron de Ginckell to the Lords Justices	319
DXXV.	Lord Chancellor Somers to King William III. respecting certain Persons who stood charged in conspiracies against his Majesty's person and government	326
DXXVI.	King William III. to Bishop Burnet	330
DXXVII.	Queen Anne, in consolation to Sir George Rooke	330
DXXVIII.	John Duke of Marlborough to . . . . . in odd distress	331
DXXIX.	Archbishop Tenison to Queen Anne, on Dispensations	331
DXXX.	Patrick Blair, in prison, to Mr. James Petiver	340
DXXXI.	Lord Townshend to Bishop Kennett, communicating a Regulation made by King George I. con-	

LETTER		PAGE
	cerning the disposal of Livings in the gift of the Crown	343
DXXXII.	Earl Harcourt to his brother. The state of Scotland in the Rebellion of 1744-5	345
DXXXIII.	Edw. Umfreville to James West, Esq., respecting State Papers and Records in the Library of Sir Robert Cotton, claimed by the Crown	349
DXXXIV.	Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, Ambassador to Russia, to Andrew Mitchell, Esq., Envoy at Berlin. The untowardness of Affairs at Petersburgh	351
DXXXV.	Sir Charles Hanbury Williams to Andrew Mitchell, Esq. Mr. Douglas, an English subject, arrived as a spy for France	353
DXXXVI.	Mr. Mitchell to the King of Prussia. The Duke of Cumberland about to embark for Holland	357
DXXXVII.	William Duke of Cumberland to Mr. Mitchell. His arrival in Hanover	358
DXXXVIII.	Mr. Mitchell to the Earl of Holderness. The action at Hastenbeck	360
DXXXIX.	Mr. Mitchell to the King of Prussia	361
DXL.	The Duke of Cumberland to Andrew Mitchell, Esq. The King's determination to treat with the French in his quality of Elector of Hanover	362
DXLI.	Mr. Mitchell to the Earl of Holdernesse. The announcement of his Majesty's determination to the King of Prussia's Ministers	365
DXLII.	The Duke of Cumberland to Mr. Mitchell. The Convention of Closter-Seven signed	367
DXLIII.	The Earl of Holdernesse to Andrew Mitchell, Esq. Mons. Thurot appears off the Western Coast of Ireland	370
DXLIV.	The Earl of Holdernesse to Andrew Mitchell, Esq.	371
DXLV.	The Earl of Holdernesse to Mr. Mitchell, inclosing a Summary which he had received of the then present state of the French Court	373
DXLVI.	King George III. to Lieut. General Conway. Commutation of sentence to a Criminal	377
DXLVII.	King George III. to General Conway. Capt. Palliser and the Coast of Newfoundland	378

LETTER		PAGE
DXLVIII.	King George III. to Lieut. Gen. Conway. The King of Prussia	380
DXLIX.	King George III. to Lieut. Gen. Conway. His Majesty's opinion in relation to America	381
DL.	King George III. to Lieut. Gen. Conway. Desires intelligence respecting a debate	381
DLI.	King George III. to Lieut. Gen. Conway. Commends the summoning a Committee of Council upon the dearness of Corn. Ceremonial for the Espousals of his Majesty's Sister	382
DLII.	King George III. to Lieut. Gen. Conway	384
DLIII.	The King to Lieut. Gen. Conway. Parliamentary Enquiry upon instances of Corruption	385
DLIV.	Sir Alexander Gilmour to Sir Andrew Mitchell	386
DLV.	The Rev. W. Cole to Mr. Bedingfield at Worlaby Hall, near Gainsborough, Lincolnshire	388
DLVI.	King George the Third to Lord Viscount Townshend, Master of the Ordnance. The King's Instructions	390
DLVII.	Sir George Brydges Rodney to George Jackson, Esq., after the defeat of Langara	391
DLVIII.	General Washington to Mrs. Wright, respecting his Bust modelled by her son	393
DLIX.	General Washington to David Stuart Erskine, Earl of Buchan. Dr. Anderson. The political policy for America to pursue. The Family of Fairfax connected with General Washington	394
DLX.	The Emperor Paul of Russia, to Sir Charles, afterwards Earl Whitworth, expressing his determination to employ his troops in the defence of Great Britain	398

LETTERS

OF

THE REIGN OF

QUEEN ELIZABETH

CONTINUED.

ORIGINAL LETTERS,

ETC.

LETTER CCCCIV.

Sir Thomas Smith to Francis Walsingham, Esquire. Mons. de Mauvisiere received at the English Court. Death of the Earl of Marr. The Earl of Morton chosen Regent of Scotland. Enquires what is said in France respecting the new Star.

[MS. HARL. 260. fol. 380.]

*** The latter part of this Letter needs a short Comment. In November, 1572, there appeared in the Constellation Cassiopeia a remarkably brilliant star, which had not been before observed, and which continued visible there till March 1574, when, after a gradual diminution of lustre, it completely vanished. This being the only change which had been known to take place in the appearance of the heavens since the revival of Learning in Europe, (though, about three hundred years before a new star had in like manner been for a short time seen,) naturally excited great attention, and concerning its nature there were formed various opinions, which, as may be conceived, betray some of the erroneous ideas then entertained with regard to the constitution of the Universe. Tycho Brahe, who probably was the discoverer,[a] not being able to ascer-

[a] Tycho Brahe was not the actual discoverer of this Star. He first saw it on the 11th of November, 1572. Cornelius Gemma had seen it on the 9th, Hainzelius, at Augsburg, on the 7th, and Wolfgang Schuler had seen it at Witteberg on the 6th of that month. Munos of Valentia was sure it had not become visible on the 2nd of November. Such is the Account in Gassendi's Life of Tycho Brahe, 4to. Hag.

tain that it had any sensible parallax, justly enough concluded that its place was beyond the region of the planets, but he was less fortunate in supposing that it was produced by a condensation of the matter collected in the *via lactea*, in which it was situated. Vallesius supposed that it was a small star previously existing, which had simply become brilliant on being brought by a revolution of the sphere among the denser light in that portion of the heavens. Some persons thought it to be a comet without motion, and the mathematician John Dee proposed the idea that it moved alternately towards and from the earth, in a right line, and ceased to be visible when very remote from thence. Such is the account of this singular phenomenon given in Professor Narrien's Treatise "On the Origin and Progress of Astronomy."

There was scarce a contemporary astronomer in Europe who did not write something on the appearance of this star. Lists of the different Memoirs upon it may be found in Scheibel's "Astronomische Bibliographie," 8vo. Bresl. 1784, pp. 64-77, and in La Lande's "Bibliographie Astronomique," 4to. Par. 1803. The most valuable Work upon it, however, was Tycho Brahe's Tract, now extremely rare, "De nova, et nullius Ævi memoria prius visa, Stella jam pridem Anno à nato Christo, 1572, mense Novembri primùm conspecta, Contemplatio Mathematica," 4to. Hafn. 1573. He again treated of it in his "Astronomiæ instauratæ Progymnasmata," 4to. Francof. 1610. Shorter notices of it may be found in Halley's Short History of the several New Stars which had appeared within a hundred and fifty years previous to 1715, in the Philosophical Transactions, vol. xxix. p. 354 and seqq.; and in the Elements d'Astronomie, par M. Cassini, 4to. Par. 1740, pp. 59-63 Sir Isaac Newton also alludes to it, and gives an hypothesis as to its being brought to light by the contact with some comet.

Sir, I hartely thanke you for your often advertisements, and alsoe that you are soe carefull for our es-

Com. 1655, p. 21. "Cum Tycho Stellam viderit primum die Novembris, xj. non ea fuit nihilominus prima illius apparitio: nam Cornelius Gemma Lovanii illam jam viderat die ix., Memoratus Paulus Hainzelius Augustæ die vij., Wolfgangus Schulerus Wittebergæ die vj. Conjicit autem Tycho fuisse primum exortam die v. hoc est tempore Novilunii, quod illa die contigit. Hieronymus certe Munos Valentiæ in Hispania professor illam die secunda nondum fuisse exortam asseruit, non ex relatu modo Pastorum, sed etiam quod ipse tum forte ostendens discipulis suis Stellarum sedeis, et nomina, illam non animadvertisset."

tate, the which, soe farre as I can learne, dependeth onely upon the providence of God as it hath done allwaies, but easilye susteyned by the polecye of men; and yet hath spedd better then any man would, and soe I praye God it may doe soe stille. De Mauueseire[b] hath bin honorable receaued and friendlye, and yet to saie the truth, sith theis late and execrable murtherers of the true servants of God there, the minds of the most number are much alienated from that nation, even of the very Papists, much more of the Protestants heere; and if in contynuance and enterteynment some coldnes might appeare, it must be ascribed to our English nature, which as yet cannot dissemble soe deepelye as the Frenche can, and hath done it: but I am sure De Mauuersiere hath noe cause to complaine.

In Scotland, after the death of the Earle of Marre the late Regent, about the xxiiij[th] of November, they chose the Earle of Morton Regent, with a great common consent of the Lordes and Burgesses of Scotland, whoe, as wee heare saie, doth very carefullye and wiselye endeavor himselfe to reconcile as much as maye be, the Lords, one with another, and to appease bothe the factions, which I feare will not be but with some charge to the Queenes Ma[tie], and some greef to the French Ministers, and procures who can best abide quietnes in that realme.

[b] Michael de Castelnau, Seigneur de Mauvisiere.

M^r^. Killegrewe is yet there still, who, assoone as they appeare to agree within themselves, shall retourne (as he would gladlye doe) hether to receave some thankes for his paines; I pray God for soe much as he hath deserved for his integritye and diligence.

Our men bee all come from Flushinge, the most parte sicke, either before, or att, or sithence their retorrninge. Sir Humpherye Gilberts sicknes is turned into a quartaine ague; some of them that came with him bee buryed at London.

I thanke you for the Mattholus you sent mee, I like it well, but yet if I could recover my owne, which I have noted through with my hand, I would like it farre better, but he that stole it from mee doth thinke that I shall have it againe of that price. I pray you buy mee a case of Instruments, such as bee to bee sould in the Pallace I meane, conteyninge two compassages, or three, a square, a penn of metoull, and other thinges. I have two of them allreadye, one of the least, and the other of copper or lattine, and the manner of iron. Now I desire to have, of the biggest volume, which is with the case, a foote, or there abouts longe, and if more, it were not the worste. Wheather the Instruments be of iron or of lattine, I care not. I have shewed your man myne to the intent hee might knowe what I meane. I have sent you by him five French crownes of the

sonne, to paie for my Booke of Mattholus and the Case of Tooles, and if it come to me I will paie what soe ever it be, with most heartie thankes.

I am sure you have heard of, and I thincke you have seene the new faire Starre, or Comett, but without beard or taile, which hath appeared here this three weekes, over the backside of the Chaire of Casseopea, and on the edge of Lactea Via; bignes is betwixt the bignes of Jupiter and Venus, and keepes, to my appearance, who have noe Instruments to observe it, and because of this cold weather alsoe dare not, the precise order of fixed starres. Such an one never have I observed nor read of. I pray you lett me knowe what your wise men of Paris doe judge upon it. I knowe they will not thinke that it is the Admiralls soule, as the Romans did of the comett next appearinge after the murther of Julius Cæsar, that it was his soule. It may be as wee are now speakinge, out a farre of in the North, to see what revenge shalbe done upon soe much inocent bloud shedd in Fraunce att a marriage banquett, and rere suppers after it, yet would doe mee good yet to understand what your Astronomers and Heuen-gazers there doe judge of it.

Yf I were not so much occupied as I am, I would turne over all my ould bookes but I would saie somewhat of it myself, and guesse the chance even as wiselye as they, though I would not publish it but

to my friends; for follie the more it is kept in the better.

Methinkes I heare you saye what a mischeefe meanethe hee to write unto mee of new Starres and Astronomers, and telleth me nothinge of my comeing home. Sir, if I should tell you any thinge hereof *de die et tempore*, I should but guesse as astronomers doe; but this I can tell you, all your frends hath not onelye bin dilligent, but more then importunate to bringe you home; and your wife with teares and lamentacions; and the Queenes Ma^tie^ seemed to encline and graunt our requests, but when a pinn is sett fast in a hole, till wee have another to thrust that out, and tarry there itselfe, hard it is to gett it out: and you knowe how longe wee bee heere of resolvinge, and how easilye to be altered.

Att the signinge of her Mai^ts^ lettres this morninge, I said to the Queene, "Madam, my Lord Ambassador lookes now to have some worde from your Ma^tie^ of his retourne. It would comforte him verie much." "Why," saieth shee, "hee shall come." "Yea (quoth I) but when the poore gentleman is almost dismayed your Ma^tie^ hath heard enough with what greefe he doth tarry there." "Well," saith shee, "you may write unto him that he shall come home shortlie, wee thinke, with the Lord of Worcester." I said, indeed, my Lords traine should be more honourable, if he had noe Ambassador to goe with him, and an-

other to retourne with him. "Yea," saith her Majestye, "there be some makes excuses that they would not goe, but their excuses shall serve them." I thanked her Ma^tie, and came my waies; for shee made haste to goe a walkinge with the ladyes, because it was a frost. Farre ye well: from Hampton Courte, the xj^th of December, 1572.

Yours, allwaies to be commaunded,

THO. SMITH.

Her Highnes appauleth still upon M^r. Francis Carewe to bee your successor, but hee maketh great labour to the contrarie, by ladies of the Privie Chamber, and others, but as I can perceave by his last speache, and others, hee shall succeede you.

To the right worshipfull Frauncis Walsingham, Esquire, Ambassador resident for her Ma^tie in Fraunce.

LETTER CCCCV.

A Complaint from the Sussex Justices to the Lord Treasurer, of her Majesty's Purveyor summoning Teams to carry the Queen's timber, at twenty-four miles distance.

[LANSD. MS. XVI. art. 83. *Orig.*]

*** The reader who sees the term "Purveyor," written over tradesmen's shops in London, indicating them to be providers of

victuals, little thinks of the national grievance out of which the name arose.

Purveyance in former times extended not only to the arbitrary purchase of provisions, but to the temporary seizure of horses, carriages, and other accommodations for the King's use. This power having been often abused by the purveyors, was restrained by many statutes, such as the 21st chapter of Magna Charta; 28th Edw. I. c. 2; 4th Edw. III. c. 3; 5th Edw. III. c. 2, and many others; and at last was wholly taken away by the same Statute which abolished feudal tenures, namely, 12th Cha. II. c. 24.

The Lansdowne MS. 58, art. 52, contains a List of the Purveyors to the Queen, their Commissioners, and Deputies. Among them we find Purveyors not only for wheat, beer, wine, and spices, but a "purveyor of poultry for her Majesty's mouth," who alone had four commissioners and three deputies: a purveyor of salt-butter; of apples; of sauces; of acatry; of beefs and muttons; a separate purveyor for veales; purveyors of sea-fish, and of fresh-water fish; of salt score; a purveyor of the stable, and he had twelve commissioners and twelve deputies under him; a purveyor of the race; of carts; of long carts within the office of the buttery; the milk-wife was a purveyor, with one commissioner and one deputy; a purveyor of carts for the cellar. The turner was a purveyor; there was also a purveyor of cups; a purveyor of baskets; another of waxe; Mr. avenor was a purveyor; and there was a purveyor of rushes. Total of Purveyors, fifty-six; Deputies, a hundred and ten; Commissioners, a hundred and eleven. Lord Burghley significantly wrote for enquiry at the bottom of this Paper, dated March 1588-9, "*What Wages have all these?*"

In an Apology of the House of Commons made to James the First in his first Parliament, touching their privileges, we have the following passage respecting Purveyors: "But a general, extreme, unjust, and crying oppression is in *Cart-takers* and *Purveyors*, who have rummaged and ransacked (since your Majesty's coming in) far more than under any of your royal progenitors. There hath been no Prince since Henry III. (except Queen Elizabeth) who hath not made some one law or other to repress and limit them. They have no prescription, no custom to plead; for there hath not been any Parliament wherein complaint hath not been made and claim of our rights, which doth interrupt Prescription. We have not in this present Parliament sought anything against them, but

execution of those Laws which are in force already. We demand but that justice which our Princes are sworne neither to deny, delay, nor sell."[a]

Pleaseth yt your Honor to be advertysed that tymber beinge hewed in Fraunt wood, in th'easte confynes of Sussex, now the Quenes Majesties wood, late Sir Walter Wawlers, the Purveyor for the carriage of the same tymber, callinge himself Henry Lane, hath directed his precepts into the Rapes of Lewes, Pevenesey, and Hastinge, in Sussex, for the havinge of a great number of cariages, out of the said Rapes, the which beinge so farre of from the wood of Fraunt as some be xxiiij. myles of. The howners of those cariages be greatly greved with that extreeme charge, sayinge that they are not able to come thyther with their draughte of oxen under twoe dayes, and then one daye to carye theire, and homewarde agayne they must have a daye or twayn; the which hathe made them earnestly to complayne to us the justyce of peace of this Sheire of Sussex, desyring our ayde to avoyde this great exaction, beynge lytle furtheraunce to that, the Quenes, service. And for that we can doe lytle there in withoute your Honors direction, we have thought yt our duties to open this our neighbors gryefe to your Honor (the which we knowe to be a greate inconvenience) referring th'orderinge thereof to your honorable wysdom.

[a] Petyt's Parliamentary Collections, MS. Lansdowne, 512, fol. 131.

But in our poore opynyons, in theis services, yt ys not necessarye to take anye waynes for caryages above vij. myles from the place of the ladinge; ffor comminge vij. myles to his loode and caryinge his loode vij. myles afterward to unlade, ys as muche as anye draught of oxen canne doe in a daye: and, takinge vij. myles everye waye, yt wilbe xiiij. myles compace, within which cyrcute there wilbe one hundred teames taken, the which one hundred teames maye, in a somer, carrye DCCC. loods, conteyning one thowsande tonnes of tymber, the whiche we thinke ys asmuche as wilbe required out of one wood in a somer. The rest that ys charged so farre of ys (as we thinke) rather to inryche the Purveyor, by gyving him mony to release cariages then to performe the necessarye service of the Quene; wherewith this countie have beyn vearye often oppressed. We of the Rape of Lewes and parte of the Rape of Pevensey have lately caried greate cariages for the Quenes Ma^tie^ out of her Grace's wood, called Baybushe, in the said Rape, and doe shortlye looke for more cariage theire. We are also charged yerely with the cariage of the Quenes Ordynaunce and shotte. All whiche we thought yt our duties to informe your Honor of, requiringe your Honors favorablie direction, and some prescrybed order herein to the relief of our poore neighbors, whoe be daylie many otherwayes charged, the which they doe willinglie

obaye that they conveniently cann doe. Most humble requestinge your Honor to gyve further creadyt of advertyshent to theise bearers whoe can more partyculerly enforme your Honor of their grief. But yf your Honor take noe order herein, the Purveyor will take waynes xl. myles of us, we thinke, and as the Purveyor himselfe sayeth, he maye doe us, we here and thereby make a taxation of it more chargeable then a subsedye. Thus beinge bolde to troble your Honor with th'openinge of our Neighbors gryffes beinge vearye chargeable to the countre, we leve your Honor with God, whoe ever preserve your Honor with longe lyef to th'increase of the same to his good pleasure. Wryten the xxvijth daye of June, 1573.

Your Honors to comaunde,

GEORGE GORINGE.

JOHN LUNSFORD.

JOHN SELWYN.

To the right honorable thare vearye good Lo: the Lo: Hyghe Treasorer of Englande.

LETTER CCCCVI.

Lord Burghley to the Earl of Sussex, Lord Chamberlain, respecting the Earl's Application to the Queen for a grant of the Mansion of New Hall, in Essex.

[MS. COTTON. TIT. B. ii. 357. *Orig.*]

*** New Hall, in the parish of Boreham, near Chelmsford, was anciently part of the possessions of Waltham Abbey; but about the 24th of Edward III. was exchanged with Sir John de Shardelowe for the manors of Copped Hall and Shingled Hall, in Epping. From the Shardelowes it passed through two or three other families, and at last came into that of Boteler Earl of Ormond, and under a clause in the will of Thomas the last Earl of Ormond was purchased of Richard Bishop of London in 1517, by King Henry VIII. Camden, however, says that Henry VIII. procured it of Thomas Boleyn, Earl of Ormond and Wiltshire, whose mother was Margaret, eldest daughter of Thomas the last Earl of Ormond.

Henry the Eighth was so pleased with the locality, that he named it Beaulieu; but this appellation never prevailed among the common people, who still called it New Hall. He also erected it into an Honor, adorned and improved it, and made it fit for a royal residence. He kept the feast of St. George at it in 1524; and the Princess Mary resided at it for several years.

New Hall continued in the Crown, as Morant says, till Queen Elizabeth, 28th May, 1573, granted it to Thomas Radcliffe, Earl of Sussex; but the tenor of the present Letter shows that the completion of the grant could not have been made so early.

Robert Earl of Sussex sold this estate some time before his decease, which happened Sept. 22, 1629, to Villiers Duke of Buckingham, whose son having forfeited it during the civil wars, it was bought, in 1651, by Cromwell: two years after which Cromwell exchanged it for Hampton Court. The second Duke of Buckingham recovered this estate at the Restoration, soon after which it was purchased by or for Monke Duke of Albemarle. Christopher Duke of Albemarle, who four days only before his decease had married the Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Henry Earl of Ogle (after-

wards Duchess of Montagu), jointured her in this estate. The reversion of New Hall was subsequently purchased of the heirs of this Lady by Benjamin Hoare, Esq., who in 1737 sold the house and park (but not the lands surrounding them) to John Olmius, Esq., afterwards Lord Waltham, who took down a large portion of the edifice. In later years New Hall was purchased at the expense of some Roman Catholic families, as a residence for a congregation of Sepulchrine Nuns from Liege in Flanders, who still live there.

New Hall is now but the east side of the ancient mansion, which in its better day was considered the second house in Essex; inferior only to Audley End, though it surpassed it in the extent and the disposition of its grounds.

The painted window now in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, originally in the chapel of the Abbot of Waltham at Copt Hall, was thence removed to that of New Hall, and finally, upon the pulling down of this latter chapel, to its present position.

My good Lorde, I have, in presence of S^r^ Walter Mildmay, renewed your sute for New hall to hir Ma^ty^ and told hir that your L. had therof wrytten to me becawse the season of the yere will pass awey wherin you might do much good with the house. M^r^. Mildmay also asisted me with affirmance of that I sayd on your behalf. Wherunto answered, as most commonly she hath doone, that she thought it best that yow shuld have it, but therwith she mixed spechees, after also hir accustomed manner, what a notable House it was, and with what charges hir father had buylt it, &c. Wherof being satisfyed that hir father did in his latter tyme abandon it, and that it was no such place mete for hir, as was pretended, than she wore a new dout, wherof I never heard, whyther she shuld not have a rent for the Park, to

which I told hir that you shuld relynquish to hir Ma^{ty} all your fees which you had duryng your liff, and that you had interest in the Park duryng your liff without rent, so as it wer not resonable to require rent of you. In the end she chaunged hir talk, and being by me pressed, wold gyve no resolvt answer of yea or knay, so as, presently, I can not otherwise answer. And so committyng your L. to God I end, 29 Mar. 1574.

Your L. assur.

W. BURGHLEY.

To the right honorable my very good L. the Erle of Sussex, L. Chamberlane, and on of the LL. of hir Ma^{ts} Prive Counsell.

LETTER CCCCVII.

Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely, to Lord Burghley, declaring his poverty.

[LANSD. MS. xix. art. 5. *Orig.*]

*** Richard Cox was consecrated Bishop of Ely in 1559. He had been an exile in Germany in the reign of Mary. Although the coadjutor of Parker and Grindal, he afterwards did not entirely please the Queen in matters of religion: and toward the middle of her reign he suffered much persecution from her courtiers. Harassed and tormented, in 1577 he offered to resign his bishoprick, which the Queen refused. In the beginning of 1580, upon the Bishop's repeated desire, Lord Burghley obtained leave of the Queen for him to resign, and the form of resignation was actually drawn up. The statement of the Bishop's requests on this occasion is still preserved among the Lansdowne manuscripts, vol. xxviii. p. 82, signed with his own hand. The pension he required was two

hundred pounds, together with the house and profits of the manor of Donington. The Court, however, could not find any divine of note who would take the bishoprick on their terms, of surrendering up the best manors belonging to it. Cox continued in the See till his death, July 22nd, 1581.

My very good Lorde, I trust it be not true that your L. should conceive of me that I am riche, and have greate heapes of monye lying by me: for I compte that state to be miserable and synfull, especially in this nedy and beggerly tyme; and also our fennes, loodes, dykes, and banckes, beinge almost in all places so sore decayed. I meane not to troble you with discoursing of my state, which partly I have done to my Lorde of Canterbury, *qui nuper erat in simili seductione.* I am lothe to utter my bare condition. But I dare protest *coram Domino in conscientia bona* that my summe is well under a thousande powndes, as I am hable easely to declare. *Ora obloquentia Deus veritatis vindex obstruere dignetur.* I wishe rather an hundred others to talke their pleasures, then your L. conceive any thinge amisse of me, and otherwise then truthe will beare. And, thereore, I thought good at this tyme to signify thus muche vnto your good L. as to my derest frende on earthe. *Dominus Jesus te nobis diutissime servet incolumem.* From my house at Downham, the xxviijth daye of Aprill, 1574. Your L. assured,

RICHARD ELY.

To the righte honorable and my very good Lord, the L. highe Tresurer of Engelande.

LETTER CCCCVIII.

Archbishop Parker to Lord Burghley, who had reproached him for the want of hospitality.

[IBID. XX. art. 59. *Orig.*]

SIR, to awnswere a sharpe message that M^r^. D. Wilson saith you willed him to saie to me concerninge certaine straingers.

For lacke, peradventure, of informacion, your Lordship is offended. Thus standeth the case: I am not greatelie slacke to my vttermoste habilitie to provide for straingers, whose state I have alwaies pittied. *Deus novit.* As for Count Montgomerie, and those ministers of Fraunce exiled, I did not onelie procure by collection a good portion, but also gave them of my own purse a large and an honest portion amongst them, which I have not yet muche blased, nor entende not; lett other men delighte in their *gloria patri*, I will doe but what I can quietlie.

I sawe a lettre that your L. shoulde sende to the Busshoppe of London that we shoulde provide for an Irishe busshope. The truthe is, one Irishe busshoppe came to me whome I retained at my table, and gave him certaine crownes.

The Italian, M^r^. Alexander, vppon yo^r^ letters, I retained him bothe frendelie and gentlie, I thinke he cannot saie the contrarie. I gave him also certaine

Frenshe crownes. I receiued him at my bourde, and otherwhiles in my hall when he cummeth. I offred him also his entertainement within my howse, and to provide him things necessarie. My L. of Bedforde and himself refused it, as not conveniente. I signified vnto him that the Q. Ma^tie^ might give him the next advousion of a prebende in Caunterberie Churche, but your L. liked not that; as to him, I did promise my diligence in the same. I also have written for him to certeine of my brethrein, for sum prebendes, but I heare not that they have anie voide yet. I wrote to the B. of Elie for him, for a prebende in his Churche; he writeth vnto me that he hath sente vpp one to you for him for the next voidance. Also I am contented that he maie have one of the prebendes which I give in Caunterberie Churche for the Advousions of the same till they fall.

Furthermore, one Malachias, sumtime an Irisshe Busshope, whoe hath been longe in prison, wherin I knowe that he gave papisticall councell to sum of my foulks cominge to visitt them, but now he saith he is retorned from Papistrie, and saith you favor him, and that you are abowte to give him an Irishe Archbusshoprike. He came to me to requier a Pluralitie, but I tolde him it shoulde be a Commendam that he must sue firste for at the Q. handes, and I woulde give him my fees, and dismissed him and gave him an honest pece of golde.

If you knewe the truthe of my habilitie, you shoulde see I doe asmuche as I can; I am no gatherer, nor will be, whatsoever they prate abroade. *Coram Deo non mentior.* I am compelled to borrowe everie half yeare before my munneye cummeth in, for my owne expences. Excepting a little monie that I have to burie me, I have noe superfluite, *sed hæc domestica*, &c.

As I was thus writinge, M^r^. Alexander Citolinus came to dinner, not sittinge with my self, for that I amid stempered, and kepe my chamber; he dined in the hall. After dinner I sente him worde of th'advowsion of that prebende that the B. of Elie shoulde give him, and I caused him to be asked whether he woulde goe with me into Kente. He made noe graunte therto, but would first common with you or my L. of Bedforde.

Thus I commende yo^r^ L. to the tuicōn of Almightie God. From my howse at Lambeth, this ix^th^ of Aprill.

Yo^r^ L. lovinge frende in Christe,

MATT. CANTUAR.

To the right honorable my L. Tresorer of England.

*** This Letter is endorsed by Lord Burghley, "9 Apr. 1575." As a melancholy comment upon one passage, it may be added, that the succeeding volume of the Lansdowne MSS. xxi. art. 4, contains the order for Archbishop Parker's funeral, May 1575.

LETTER CCCCIX.

Edmund Hogan to Queen Elizabeth, announcing his Arrival and first Negotiations at Morocco.

[MS. COTTON. NERO. B. xi. 297. *Orig.*]

MAYE it please your Majestie to be advertised that after your Highnes Lettres beeinge derecktid unto the Kinge of Barbere, with your Majesties Commission signid, delyverid unto me, I preparid myselfe for theese partis, imbarking at Portesmothe, the vjth daye of Maye, and the . . . of the same monthe aryved on this coste of Barbere, at a porte of the Kinges cawlid Saphia. I remanid a boorde shipp in the Rode, and wrott lettres to Marocus, wheare the Kinge keepes his Coorte. At the ende of v. dayes, the Kinge beinge informyd of my arivall, sente sartayne captaynes with soldiers and Englishe marchauntes to me for to saphecundit me upp to his Coorte, declaringe that he greatley rejoysed at the Letter from your Majestie. So as the first of June I cam to his Citty of Marocus, and upon the third by his order mett me all the Christean marchauntes; and neere to the Citty, some of his souldiors; whome declarid it was the Kings pleasur to honnor your Majestie all he coolde devise, and thearfore I thoughte it good I shoolde cum to his presence. So to his pallace I was broughte, and to the pre-

sence of the Kinge settinge in his chare of estate, and his Cownsallors, beeinge as well Moores as Christeans, standinge abowte hym. I dutifulley delyverid your Ma^ties^ lettres and declarid my message in Spanishe, which allbeit he well undarstoode, and cawsid one to make relation what I said in the Arrabik language that the Moores mighte undarstande the same. And after, the Kinge geving greate thankes to your Majestie declarid that he with his Contre and all thinges thearin, shoolde be at your Majesties commandemente, regarding his honnor and law. I aunswearyd your Majestie reservid the same, as by yowr Highnis lettres he shoolde parceave. Theareuppon, I being conducktid to my lodginge, beeing appoyntyd of purpose with necessaries accordinglye, the same nighte he sente for me to the Coorte, where as he held late conferance with me, declaringe that the Kinge of Spayne had sente to hym for lycence that he myghte send an Embassador heather with request that his Honnor woolde not gyve audyence to anie that mighte cum from yowr Majestie, which leycence he had graunted, butt (sayd the Kinge) when he comethe he shall see that I make more accompte of you, comynge from the Queen's Majestie of England, then of anne from Spayne; ffor I will use hym after the use of some placis in Chrystendome, to tarre twentie dayes before I speake with hym, for that that the Kynge

cannott govarne his owne Cuntrie, but ys govarnid by the Pope and Inquesityon, which religion hee doothe holley myslieke of. Fyndinge hym to be a very earnist pr . . . . ante of good religion and lyvinge, and well experementyd as well in the Olde Testamente as New, bearinge greate affecktyon to Gods trew relygion used in yowr Highnes Realme, I fynde hym agreeable to doo good to yowr marchants more then to anie other natyon: and not to urge anie demawnde of yowr Majestie that maye tend to your dishonnor or breache of leage with other Christian Princes, whear as appartanithe to my duty I specialley regarde. He is not yett all in quiett within his cuntre, for the Blacke Kinge keepythe in the Mowntaynes, beeinge of small force. Thus praing to the Lorde for the presarvatyon of yowr Majesties Royall estate and honnor longe to govarne. From Marrocus in Barberia, the xjth of June, Anno Dom. 1577.

Your Ma^{ties} moste humble sarvaunte,

EDMOND HOGAN.[a]

To the Quenes Ma^{tie}.

[a] Sealed with a merchant's mark.

LETTER CCCCX.

Peter Osborne to Lord Burghley. On the rate of Exchange between England and France. The French King getting the gold and silver from France and Flanders into his hands by debasing his Coin.

[MS. LANSD. XXIV. 41. *Orig.*]

*** Peter Osborne was a citizen of London, who, at one time, held the place of Clerk of the Faculties; and was afterwards the Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer of the Exchequer. Many of his Letters to Lord Burghley, upon subjects of Commercial policy, are preserved among the Lansdowne manuscripts. From one of them, of the date of 1572, it appears that he was then engaged in compiling a Collection of all the Statutes, Letters patents, Charters, and Privileges, subsequent to the third of Henry the Third, to that time, which concerned the traffic of the Realm; "how trade had grown, been diverted, and stood at the present." In the same year he assisted in reforming the Custom House: and in 1586 he was appointed with one Thomas Owen to enquire into the disorders of the Fleet Prison.

Osborne, in his earlier day, was the friend of Sir John Cheeke, who died at his house in 1557. He was also one of the Executors of Archbishop Parker in 1575. The editor has not found the time of his death.

May it please your Lordship, when I had writen and sealed up theise enclosed, Marmaduke brought me yours wryten to me this mornyng.

Accordingly I straight sought Caltrop, the broker, to furnyshe your Lordships request. Theise xth dayes I could neyther by interest, nor exchaunge get of the authority or others j^{d}. They have shut up theire Cofers and say they have noe monye. The best

Alderman in London can not have an C^{li}. heare apon exchaunge, though he wold pay in Flaunders xxvj^{s}. viij^{d}. sterling for a pounde sterle, and this offer ronneth apon the Royall Exchaunge, and neyther straunger nor Englyshe hath or will have any monye, and soe is yt apon interest.

The reason is that the straungers eyther by theire conjectures or by advertisement understode the Low Countryes will yet a new enhaunse theire monyes. Yesternight our owne men had lettres that mony will ryse yet higher in Flaunders, whereapon mony stayeth in all merchants hands, and will by noe devise or offer be fetched out, eyther at interest or bye exchaunge heare in England.

In Flaunders all the factors of the Flemynges that bee heare doe take up at sight all the mony our Englyshe men will delyver theare at a xxv^{s}. x^{d}. fl. and xxvj^{s}. fl., and soe the Flemyngs heare dispatche theire great masses of mony they have or had heare, and have in theire owne country xxv^{s}. x^{d}. fl. for theire pounde sterl. Now that, in November last, before the proclamacõn in Flaunders, wold have yelded theim but xxiij^{s}. fl.

Your Lordship is farther to understand that the Frenche Kinge hathe coyned newe sowces[a] soe bace that an C^{li}. of theim doe hold but xxv^{li}. sterl. in the Cth., and soe he gayneth iijth for one, and by this

[a] Sous.

meanes he hath gotten up bothe the gold and silver heare, and the gold in Flaunders, so as the most curraunt mony in Flaunders now be theise new Frenche sowces, and the Frenche testorne, the basenes of the which sowces beyng now espied one may have an C^li. of sowces in Flaunders for iiij^li. interest a yeare, and rather then faile with out any interest to pay at the yeares ende, the merchaunts feare soe the fall of theim.

By this sodeyne devise and shorte the Frenche King gathereth up all the gold and fyne silver mony of the world to make his payes, to discharge his debt, and to have a masse to ayde agaynst Flaunders, if the fyne gold and silver of the world will com still and seake his sowces and with theim his wares, or with forreyne monye, at greater rekenyng then himselfe gyveth for yt.

For your Lordship is to understand that in Bryttayne, wher theire canvas and whiteware is, and in places whear most of theire wares bee, all forreyne gold and silver goeth higher then after the Princes offer, bye reason they rayse theyr wares in those places soe mouche as bye the basing of the Kings sowces they bee occasioned, and soe mouch more as they offer the C^th. above the Kinge, whoo hath an angell for ij^s. vj^d. of our sterl. mony coyned in to sowces, and x. silver monyes for ij^s. vj^d. lykewise coyned out at the sayd rate. Whereby the Frenche in the ende shall rayse

all things to high pryces, and above that they wilbee carryed away at, or can bee sold for in the countryes from whence the fyne mony is gone unto theim; and soe must crye downe mony agayne, after his people and countrye be poore and miserable. That may bee a cause of a parte of this devise, to rule theim th'easelyer and to pull theire pryde; and then what utter penury and misery will force hunger-starved subjects and malecontents God knoweth.

Thus your Lordship seeth you can have noe monye apon interest when Aldermen or Aldermens fellowes can have none upon th'Exchaunge, neyther by exchange nor interest, and then were yt not best to impart your Lordships meanyng to Younge, that might perhappes publysshe more then your L. wold; and yet having writen thus farre I am now goyng to the Exchaunge to see what the Brokers can doe. Maston having enformed me in all things as Caltropp did afore.

Beyng now heare at th'Exchaung neyther I nor any one can fynd any monye theare; not an C^li.

Now apon theise ij. lettres your Lordship seeth how yt importeth her Ma^tie forthwith to open hyr mynt, with any condicōns to have noe intermission which is used to werye the state.

I advertised Mr. Collshill longe sence that your Lordship neybours of Waltham that eyther sowe corne, or sowe none, can not buy any corne but by

lycence; and bye lycence of the Justices of theire Shire they can buye but only in Hartfordshire. Therfore your Lordship must procure theim licences to provide for London; and then they may buy in any shire put in to theire lycences. And thus from the Exchange I dispatch my man with the postm^{r} at the breaking up therof, this xvth of October, 1577.

Your Lordships ever most humbly to command,

PET. OSBORNE.

To the right honorable L. Burghley,
L. Treas^{r} of England at Tebolds.

*** Queen Elizabeth issued a Proclamation on the 12th Oct. 1587, for reforming the deceits in diminishing the value of the coins of Gold, current within her dominions, and for remedying the losses which might grow by receiving thereof, being diminished. Osborne, within a few days, wrote the following Letter to Lord Burghley on this subject. "My good Lord, Fabian, this bearer, delivered me the enclosed, wherewith I had waited on your Lordship, but I am not well, and troubled with the stone. Now the case is so presentlye to be considered upon, that I thought yt mete to send him with yt to your Lordship, least upon your new Proclamation for damnyng of light Gold, the Low Country men doe straight slippe off two graynes of your new coyned gold, and yet allow yt currant straight way, and soe your Lordship seeth how we shall be new spoiled by them. And further, your Lordship perceiveth that if wee of the Realme, according to Catoes rule, bee not forthwith more *vendaces* then *emaces* beyond Sea, wee shall never bring back the mony the Queen sent a late over, nor yet shall the Realme keape that as is now curraunt emong us. For ware bought with transported money gayneth by tale about a vij.^{li} and viij^{li}. more in the hundred then money made over by exchaunge, and payethe noe custume outward, and whoe then will not bring over forreyne wares, rather bought thus with transported money then with the best Englysshe commodyties carryed over. And soe I leave your Lordship further to this bearers informacion. From

Ivye Lane, the xxvth of October, 1587. Most humbly at your Lordships command, PET. OSBORNE." MS. Lansd. lii. art. 35.

Osborne, in his earlier day, was the friend of Sir John Cheke, who died at his house, in 1557: he was also one of the Executors to Archbishop Parker. The Editor has not found the time of his death.

LETTER CCCCXI.

Edmund Freake, Bishop of Norwich, to Lord Burghley, respecting his proposed removal to the See of Ely; and on the Increase of the Family of Love.

[IBID. xxix. art. 39. *Orig.*]

*** The first part of this Letter relates to a proposed removal of Freake from Norwich to Ely, in the contemplation that, as has been already noticed, Bishop Cox, who was so memorably persecuted by Queen Elizabeth, was about to resign that See. Cox's resignation, however, did not take place; and Freake remained at Norwich till 1584, when he was translated to the See of Worcester.

The latter part of this Letter relates to the FAMILY OF LOVE; a fanatical Sect, founded in the middle of the sixteenth century by one David George of Delft, who died in 1556.

Camden, in his Annals, under the year 1580, notices the first reception of his tenets into England. "Foreigners," he says, "out of Holland (a Countrey fruitful of Heretics) began at this time to trouble the peace of the Church and Commonwealth of England, who, under a show of singular integrity and sanctity, insinuated themselves into the affections of the ignorant common people, and then instilled into their minds several damnable heresies manifestly repugnant to the Christian Faith, using uncouth and strange kind of expressions, contrary to the Christian profession, which men might rather admire than understand. These named themselves of the *Family of Love* or *House of Charity*. They persuaded their followers, 'that those onely were elected and should be saved who were 'admitted into that family, and all the rest reprobates, and to be 'damned: and that it was lawfull for them to deny upon their Oath 'before a Magistrate, whatsoever they pleased, or before any other

'who was not of their Family.' Of this fanatical vanity they dispersed Books amongst their followers translated out of the Dutch tongue into English, which they intituled 'The Gospell of the King-'dom, Documental Sentences, the Prophecy of the Spirit of Love, 'the publishing of Peace upon Earth; the author, H. N.' The author's name they could by no means be persuaded to reveal: yet was it found afterward to be Henry Nicholas of Leiden, who, with blasphemous mouth, gave out that he did partake of God, and God of his humanity. For the timely suppressing of these by law, the Queen commanded by proclamation, that the Civil Magistrate should be assistant to the Ecclesiastical, and that the said Books should be publicly burnt."

Fuller, in his Church History, b. ix. p. 112, gives a still more minute account of the Family of Love. He calls them the Family of Lust, and says their practices were worse than their opinions. As late as 1604 they endeavoured to insinuate themselves into King James's good opinion by a petition, printed by Fuller, b. x. p. 29, who adds that in his time they were succeeded by the Ranters.

A curious little Volume on the history and doctrines of this Sect appeared in the very year of Bishop Freake's Letter, from the pen of John Rogers; entitled "The Displaying of an horrible Secte of "grosse and wicked Heretiques, naming themselves the Family of "Love, with the lives of ther Authors, and what doctrine they teach "in corners. Newly set foorth by Jo. R. Imprinted at London "for George Bishop, 1579." 12mo.

Right honorable my singuler good Lorde, I do understand by the information of my frindes abowte the Courte, that hir Majestie is determined to translate me to Elie, if my Lorde the Bisshoppe there do resigne the same. Whereunto perswadinge my self, upon the remembraunce of yo^{r} L. speeche sometymes used unto me towchinge Elie, that hir Highnesse hathe bene the rather induced by yo^{r} L. motion, I do by imputacion accoumpte yo^{r} L. the author of this intended preferment, and my self

therefore by so mutch the more bounden to your Ho. by howe mutch the lesse my deedes do merit sutch singuler frindshipp at yo^r L. handes. In which matter I am to beseeche yo^r H. so to deale with hir Ma^tie, that, in case of my remove to that See, I maie have the Benefice with sutch condicōns, as neither the comoditie of the same, nor my good name be impeached thereby. For of theise two thinges I have speciall regarde; and the rather becawse I have hithertoo cōmed freelie unto my promotions, and woulde be lothe nowe in myne oulde age to become infamous and condemned of the worlde, as some of my bretheren are at this present.

Moreover not knowinge howe soone either God maie call me owte of this worlde, or hir Ma^tie remove me in case aforesaied, I am to be an humble suiter to hir Highnes, that where the Abbaie of S^t. Benedict belonginge to my Bisshoprike is utterlie decaied by my predecessor, for the dilapidations of the which, and of other places I have recovered a sūme of moneie by lawe, the moitie or more parte wherof I have bestowed upon my howses of residence, it woulde please hir Ma^tie to acquite and discharge me of the dilapidacōns of S^t. Benedicts. My requeste wherein is the more reasonable in consideration of my charges laid upon my howses at Norwich and Ludham, and other places, the expences in lawe for dilapidations, and some allowaunce of moneie, to-

wardes the payment of my predecessors legacies to poore servauntes, deducted owte of the said some adjudged to me for the decaies aforesaid. And as for S^{t}. Benedicts, the howse is downe and the scyte so unholsom̄e, as neither I am hable to re-edifie the same, nor yet to builde anie other convenient howse there; or, if I coulde, woulde either inhabit the same my self, or can thinke that anie of my successors woulde be resident therein. Yo^{r} L. maie greatlie pleasure me in compassinge of this suit, and nothinge therby prejudice my successor, unto whome I shall leave everie thinge els so well reparied, as nothinge can niede greate reparacions in manie yeares. Yo^{r} Lordship shall fynde me gratefull for the obteyninge of this discharge.

I have receaved lettres verie latelie from my Lords of the Councell, for the suppressinge of the *Familie of Love*, which sect is saied to increase greatlie in Suffolk, as it seimeth by theire Lordships' lettres. Howebeit for myn own parte I have not harde of anie others then those that be in prison at Norwich and Burie, and therefore do thinke that the information given in that behalfe is but *officiosa quædam sedulitas* in some, cunninglie to accuse me of negligence. Yet as yo^{r} L. well knoweth, I have bene thought to have delt verie seveārelie, and hardlie with those of that Secte, for reteininge them thus longe in prison. And therefore as well towardes them, as anie other

that shalbe suspected to be of that Familie, I meane, God willinge, effectuallie to execute the saied Lettres in my Visitation approchinge, and to certifie accordingelie. And so moste humblie besechinge yo^r Ho. by message or lettre delivered to this bearer my servaunte, to satisfie my desier of answer to some parte of these lettres, I betake your L. to God, with my humble duitie remembred. From Ludham, this iiij^th of June, 1579.

Yo^r LL. moste humblie at comaundement,

EDMUND NORWICH.

To the right honourable my singuler good Lorde the L. Highe Treasurer of Englande, at the Courte.

LETTER CCCCXII.

John Wolton, Bishop of Exeter, to Lord Burghley, upon his proceedings against Anthony Randall, and against the Sect called the Family of Love.

[IBID. xxxiii. art 15. *Orig.*]

*** This, and the succeeding Letter, are placed a little out of proper succession, as giving further testimony to the increase of the "Family of Love."

Christopher Vittall, a joiner of Southwark, who had been infected with the doctrine of Arius twenty years before, and whose credit was great amongst the "Family of Love," is said to have been the chief occasion that any of our countrymen became conversant with their doctrines. He travelled about the country to disseminate them: and was likewise author of a little book in reply to Roger's "Displaying" of the Sect, printed in the same year.

My deutie to yo^{r} Lordshipp remembrid, for that I am advertised that the LLs. of the Counsaile had, and yet haue earneste complaintes made vnto them againste me, for my procedinges againste one Anthonye Randall, late Parson of Lydforde, in my dioces, whome I iustlie depryued for his damnable opynions and heresies; and after his appeale from me to the Arches, and from thence to her Ma^{ties}. delegates, I had my procedinges approued and ratifyed; yet for that yo^{r} L. may happelie not be acquaynted therewth; and also for yo^{r} better resolution of my doinges, and the savinge of my credytt wth yo^{u}; I thoughte yt appertayning to my deutie to sende yo^{r} L. herewithall a copie of his straunge opynions trewlie exemplified, w^{ch} opynions he maintaynethe obstynatelie at this presente, and wthin theise fewe daies subscrybed vnto them againe in the presence of dyuerse publique Notaryes, as yt maye appere vnto yo^{r} L. by this inclosed, the originall remayninge in my Registrye, as a perpetuall testymonie againste Randall; and for that Randall hath manie complices, and that hurtfull Secte the Famylie of Love beginneth to creepe in this contrie; of the w^{ch} companye, I haue brought twentie to open recantacōn in this Cathedrall Church, and my procedinges againste the reste woulde be much weakened yf the vntrewe reportes of Randall or his fryendes should be hearde. In consideracion of the premysses, I do beseche yo^{r}

L^p^. that my sentence geuen against the said Randall and ratified as aforesaide may haue good contynuance and likinge at yo^r^ handes. Which I requeste not so muche for myne owne creditte, as for the peace and quyetnes of Gods Churche, which by meanes of Randall and hys adherentes ys vearie much disturbed. Thus fearing to be teadious to yo^r^ L. I commende you to the protection of the Almightie. Excestre, the vj^th^ of June, 1581. Yo^r^ Lordshippes to commande

JOHN EXON.

To the righte honourable my vearie good lord the L. Treasurer, this be deliuered.

LETTER CCCCXIII.

Sir Francis Knollys to the Lords Burghley and Leicester; to search for the Printers of Castalio's Book. The Free-Will Men and Family of Love compared. Danger from the Jesuits.

[IBID. xxxiii. art. 84. *Orig.*]

My very good LL. your hablenes and redynes to do good in theise peryllous dayes of trayterous practises, bothe agaynst God and agaynst hir Ma^tie^, dothe bolden me to presume to remember your LL^ps^ that by your good meanes order may be taken, that the towe awthors and favorers of the settyng forthe of Castalio his booke, with the abusers of the Bisshop of London in that behalffe, maye be dylygently examyned and bowlted owte; that the hypocrysye herein used beyng

knone, the pestilent doctryne therof may be the more sowndlye suppressed: for it semethe to me that these free wyll men, or anabaptisticall sectaries, doe folowe the same scoope that the deified men of the *Famylye of Love* do followe, savyng that the same perfection that the Famylye of Love doe pretend to obtayne by the vertue of love, the same perfection do Castalio his sectaries pretend to obtayne by the vertue of faythe, but it is not by faythe in belevyng to be saved by the merytes of Chryste, but by a faythe in belevyng that everye man is hable to fulfyll the lawe of God, and that the cawse whye men do not fulfyll the lawe is the wante of this Castalio his beleeffe. Nowe bothe these sutes do serve the turnes of the Papistes, as all free wyll men and Justicieries or Justifiers of theym selffes doe; yet this dyfference is betwene the Papistes and these Sectaries, I do meane towchyng theyre practises here in Yngland; for these Sectaries are more hypocrytycall, and woll sooner denye theyre doctryne and assertions to avoyde punyshment then the Papistes woll. But the Papystes secrete practises by these Jesuytes, in goyng from howse to howse to withdrawe men from the obedyence of hir Ma^tie^ unto the obedience of the falce Catholyke Churche of Roome, hathe and wolle indanger hir Ma^ties^ parson and State, more than all the sectes of the worlde, yf no exeqution shall followe uppon the trayterous practisers, that are for the same

apprehended; or at the least, yf exeqution shall not followe uppon sotche of theym as woll not openly and playnly recante.

Thus desyryng your LL^ps, that are the two headds of the two Vnyversities of Yngland, to pardon my boldnes herein, bycawse I that am an vnworthie parson and halffe an abjecte, doe expecte great good thynges at your LL^ps handes, which hathe ymboldened me herevnto, and so I take my leave of your LL^ps. At London, goyng into my contrye to the qwarter sessyons at Oxford, the 29 of September, 1581.

Your good LL^ps to comand,

F. KNOLLYS.

To the right honorable and his very good LL. the L. Tresorer of Ynglond, and to the Erle of Lescyter, give theise.

LETTER CCCCXIV.

A private Memorial of Queen Elizabeth to William Herle, concerning a Loan of Money from abroad. A.D. 1581. *The whole, excepting the royal signature, in the hand-writing of Lord Burghley.*

[MS. COTTON. TIT. B. V. 98 150]

A pryvat Memoryall for W^m. Herle of chardg gyven to hym by y^e Q. Ma^ty.

ELIZABETH R.

WHERE yow have one other instruction signed by vs, contening the maner of your proceding in pro-

curyng y^e^ expedition and suerty for recovery of all our armor and mvnition remayning at Hamburgh, Breame, and those marityme parts, our pleasure is that therein ye shall doo your endevor as tyme shall serve you. But our speciall chardg to yow is to procure a bargayne for y^e^ borowyng of a mass of mōny to the somme of $\overset{xx}{iiij}$. or jC. thowsand pownds sterlyng, and to paye for the interest therfore for the space of one yere not above vj. in the hundred, but rather to paye but iiij. or v. for y^e^ hundred. And if yow can not obteyne so grete a somme, yet if ye can obteyne a somme above iij. or $\overset{\wedge\wedge}{iiij}$. thowsand pownds vppon such a reasonable interest, we shall allow of your service. And if yow can not obteyne y^e^ interest under vj. for the hundred, than yow maye stay concludyng for any bargayne, and if the interest be not above vij. in the hundred, than to suspend the conclusion therof in such sort, as we may within ij. months accept it or refvse it, and thereof other to certefy vs by lettres, or els to retorn your self.

For your manner of proceding herin, ye shall vse the best pollecy that yow can, not to appere that your comming is for that purpoose, vntill you haue found good towardnes in the matter, and than for your authorite to make such a bargayne, yow may at your discretion show your Cōmission signed and sealed by vs.

For the tyme and place of delyvery, we desyre to

haue the mōny if it cold be possible by y^e^ end of August at Antwerp, if not, to haue it in Janvary next at Antwerp. If that can not be, but we must nedes receave y^e^ mōny there in Hamburgh or in Holsatia, than is y^e^ bargayne to be made conditionall, that y^e^ interest shall not begyn, but from y^e^ daye y^t^ we shall haue it in our shippes. And therein y^e^ bargayne must be considered, y^t^ other we must haue it delyvered before y^e^ end of September, or els not before April, beeing the transportation by sea in wynter tyme is dangeroose.

Yow shall for y^e^ assurance of repayment offer y^t^ same bonds y^t^ all other y^e^ merchants of Antwerp and Augsburgh have, which is a bond of ours vnder our Great Seale of England and y^e^ bonds of y^e^ Citee of London vnder there comen seale, both which ye maye covenant to delyver vnto them at such tyme as ye shall accord to receave the monny.

Fynally yow shall vse all your conning to make y^e^ interest easy, and to make y^e^ bargain so conditionall, that we maye haue power vppon knowledg from yow, to accept or refuse, wherin we meane certenly to vse good expedition.

LETTER CCCCXV.

Lord Wentworth to Lord Burghley, announcing what settlement he could afford to make, upon the Marriage of his son, Mr. William Wentworth, with Elizabeth Cecil, Lord Burghley's daughter.

[MS. LANSD. XXXiii. 5. *Orig.*]

My very good L. for answer to your lettre, althoghe I went befoer as fare as my state woold bare, yet I persave your L. doth not thinke me so liberall in granting as I ame excessive in demanding. Truly my L. I did sett doone the resons that movid my demands, and the cause why I was no moer liberall; but for that I persave by your lettre your not allowance of them, and because your L. shall persave what likyng I have of this match, I have by thes stretchid my selff beyoonde my power, and am content to assuer 200li. by yer for ther present living, which I am content shalbe the jonter of your L. daughter, after my soons dethe, and after my dethe to enlarge it with on hundred poonde moer. And this I truste your L., considering that I must live in sum calling, will both like and acsept, for if I wer able to do moer, your L. shuld not be so redy to demand as I wold be to give. And thus, with my

humble commendations, I committ your L. to God's good keeping. Milend,[a] the 18 June, 1581.

Your L. alwais to cōmand,

THOMAS WENTWORTH.

*** After the moderate sum, even for that time, proposed by Lord Wentworth as a part of Elizabeth Cecil's dower, the expenses of the wedding feast will seem extraordinary: but the marriage was that of the daughter of the Lord Treasurer of England. The celebration lasted three days: and the charges, in great minuteness, are preserved in the same volume with Lord Wentworth's Letter, in a tabular form, separated into the departments of Pantry, Cellar, Buttery, and Kitchen. This curious document distinguishes what was provided on the occasion from the home store, what was purchased, and what presented; gives the charges for the hire of cooks, turn-spits, and scullions; the hire of glasses and other vessels for the feast, and even the cost in mischief done to them. In fact, it supplies the complete picture of a marriage feast in high life in the middle of the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

In the PANTRY the cost in bread, for *mancheat* was 4*l.* 4*s.*, coarse-cheat 4*l.* 9*s.*, kitchen bread 1*l.* 3*s.* In the CELLAR department, already provided, ten hogsheads of Gascon wine 40*l.*; two hogsheads of white wine 8*l.*; Rhenish to the amount of 20*s.*; sack 10*s.* The purchase of sweet wines came to 6*l.* In the BUTTERY one hogshead of March beer was provided from the home store 20*s.* Twenty barrels of beer purchased, cost 4*l.*, and two hogsheads of ale 24*s.*

In the KITCHEN, the cost of beef already provided at home was 4*l.*; forty-eight stone, purchased, cost 48*s.* The value of the beef which came in presents amounted to 17*l.* 2*s.*

Purchases *follow immediately*. Sixteen lambs 59*s.*; lard 2*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*; seven dozen of neats tongues 2*l.* 12*s.*; six gammons 1*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*; fifteen pigs 1*l.* 5*s.*; turkeys, capons, &c. to the value of 9*l.* 7*s.*; wild fowl of divers sorts 5*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.*; sea fish, &c. 6*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*; acates 12*l.* 19*s.*; butter 10*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*; eggs 5*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*; suett 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* These purchases in the total, cost 63*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.*

Provided from the home store: six veals 3*l.* 12*s.*; three hinds

[a] Milend, in the parish of Stepney, near London; see Lysons's Environs.

60*s.*; fourteen does 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; divers sorts of baked meats, as red-deer, wild boar, &c., 10*l.*

In Presents: fourteen muttons 9*l.* 2*s.*; sixteen lambs 4*l.*; four kids 24*s.*; one hind 20*s.*; two bucks 10*s.*; six does 62*s.*; six hares 8*s.* 4*d.*; four chines of beef 12*s.*; two flitches of bacon 10*s.*; four gammons 10*s.*; two dozen of salt tongues 1*l.* 4*s.*; thirty-six swans 20*l.* 16*s.*; two storks 1*l.* 14*s.*; forty one turkies 12*l.* 6*s.*; two hundred and ten capons 20*l.* 16*s.*; a hundred and nineteen . . . es 5*l.* 16*s.*; . . . Pullets 50*s.*; thirty-six chickens 12*s.*; forty-nine curlewes 5*l.* 2*s.*; a hundred and thirty-five mallards 4*l.* 10*s.*; three hundred and fifty-four tailes 6*l* 17*s.* 2*d.*; a thousand and forty-nine plovers 23*l* 16*s.* 2*d.*; a hundred and twenty-four knotts 4*l.* 2*s.*; two hundred and eighty stints 4*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*; a hundred and nine pheasants 18*s.*; two hundred and seventy-seven partridges 13*l* 18*s.* 4*d.*; six hundred and fifteen cocks 20*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*; four hundred and eighty-five snipes 7*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*; eight hundred and forty larks 3*l.* 5*s.* 2*d*; twenty-one gulls 2*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*; all other wild fowl 10*l.* 16*s* 9*d.*; twenty-four conies 12*s.*; five dozen and eleven rabbits 19*s.* 9*d.*; twenty-three pigeons 3*s.* 10*d*; two fresh sturgeons 60*s.*; sea fish and fresh fish 13*l.* 19*s.*; baked meats divers, as red deer, wild boar, &c., 6*l.* 17*s.* Total of the Presents, 225*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*, "whereof," it is added, "abating for rewards given, 23*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*, resteth 202*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.*" Divers necessaries for the kitchen came to 4*l.* 8*s.*; rewards to those who brought Presents 23*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*

In the Pantry, from store, eight barrels of meal were provided, 22*s.*; but twenty-four barrels of flour were purchased for 4*l.* 16*s.*; and cream, &c., cost 28*s.*

In Grocery, of spices of all sorts, the value of 106*s.* 8*d.* was provided from store: the purchases amounted to 3*l.* 13*s.* and the presents to 27*l.* "Bancketting stuff," to the amount of 40*s.* was provided from store; purchased to the amount of 9*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*; and presented to the value of 5*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*

In the Chandry, the purchases were two dozen of torches 24*s.* and wax lights 16*s.* 8*d.*; white lights provided from store cost 59*s.* 4*d.*

From the Wood-yard, the provisions from store were six load of coals 6*l.*; four thousand billets 54*s.*; five hundred faggots 25*s.*; two load of talwood 13*s.* 4*d.*; six bushell of sea coals 3*s.*

From the Salsery, from store, vinegar 12*s.*; verjuice, &c., 8*s.*

"Emptions for offices" from the Wardrobe; fire pannes and tongs

two pair; "Four Braunces with six round platts for lights, with divers other plats, &c., 7*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*" Buttery, four black jacks, 10*s.* 9*d.*; six pantry baskets 10*s.*

Hire of Cooks. The hire of cooks 25*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*; hire of turne-spits, &c., 59*s.* 8*d.*; hire of "sculders" 4*l.* Scullery 14*s.* 8*d.*; with labourers in divers places, and women scowring, sweeping, &c., 26*s.*

The Hire and Losse of Vessell 14*l.* 16*s.* For glasses being lost and broken 37*s.*

Rewards. To musicians 10*l.*; to the players 100*s.*; trumpeters 40*s.*; mending the instruments, &c., 4*l.*

Necessaries. Twelve dozen rushes 42*s.*; carriage of them 3*s.* 4*d.*; carriage and re-carriage of divers stuffs 10*s.* 6*d.*; carriage of wild-fowl provided, 72*s.*

In divers Works "as apperyng," 55*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*

The following are the totals. Pantry, 9*l.* 16*s.*; cellar, 55*l.* 10*s.*; buttery, 6*l.* 4*s.*; kitchen, 338*l.* 5*s.*; pastry, 7*l.* 6*s.*; grocery, 52*l.* 17*s.*; chandry, 5*l.*; wood-yard, 10*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*: salsery, 20*s.*; emptions, 8*l.* 13*s.* 5*d.*; hire of cooks, &c., 34*l.* 2*s.*; hire of vessels and glasses, 16*l.* 13*s.*; rewards, 21*l.*: necessaries, 6*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*; works, 55*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*; forming the full total of 629*l.* 1*s.* 11*d.*

Ready money, 278*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*
Provisions, 98*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*
Presents, 252*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.*

Mr. Wentworth died at Theobalds, early in the month of November, 1582. Lord Burghley returning from the City, where the plague then raged, to his country-seat, found Mr. Wentworth newly dead. The Lansdowne manuscript, No. 36, contains letters of condolence to him on this occasion from Sir Francis Walsingham, Sir Christopher Hatton, the Earl of Sussex, the Earl of Leicester, and Lord Wentworth. Strype has printed parts of one or two of these letters in his Annals, fol. edit. vol. iii. p. 144. Dugdale, in the Baronage, vol. ii. p. 300, says that Mr. Wentworth died without issue. Lord Wentworth, in the letter which follows, thanks God for making the burthen of his affliction lighter, inasmuch as his daughter-in-law was left with child.

LETTER CCCCXVI.

The Lord Wentworth to Lord Burghley, upon the death of William Wentworth, his Son.

[IBID. XXXVI. art. 9. *Orig.*]

My very good L.

I HUMBLY pray your L. to bare with me that I have not written to your L. befor. The losse common to us bothe is such as would have stayd a wiser mane then I am, and althoght many croses hath fallen upon me, yet non so great as this; but I thanke my God that he hathe made the burthen sumwhat the lighter, that he hath lefte my daughter with child, home if it pleas his goodnes to blisse (as my praier is) we shall resave sume comfort after this sorrowe. Praiyng your good L. to continew that good will and favour to warde me that you woold have doon if ower soone hadde lyvid, untill I deserve the contrary. And thus leving . . . your L. I have sent this barer to declare unto your L. my opinion as concerning the Will and other things, home I besech your L. favorable to here, and looke what your L. shall doo in this matter, I shall willingly agree unto it: and thus God to send you all your honorable desiers. Milend, the 10 November, 1582.

Your L. alwais most assueryd,

TH. WENTWORTH.

To the right honorable and my very good
L. the L. Thresorer of Ingland.

LETTER CCCCXVII.

Queen Elizabeth's Letter of Licence for Transporting One Thousand Pounds weight of Bullion into Russia.

[MS. COTTON. VESPAS. C. xiv. 420. *Orig.*]

By the Queene

ELIZABETH R.

WHERAS our Merchaunts Adventurers trading into the countrees of Moscovia, have, at this present, almoost in a redines eight good shippes, fraighted with clothes and other Englishe commodities, to make saile from our port of London toward Sainct Nicholas and other portes of Russia, We lett you witt that for certen consideracōns us speciallye moving, We have licenced, and by these presents doe licence the bearers hereof in the name of the sayd marchaunts to cary and transport with them out of this our realme towards the said Sainct Nicholas, and other ports of Russia, the quantetye of one thowsand pound waight in bullion. Wherefore we will and commaund you to suffer the sayd bearer of theis our lettres quietlie to passe by you with the sayd one thousand pound waight of bullion for the purpos aforesayd without any your staie, lett, or molestacōn, as ye tender our pleasure and will aunswere for the contrarye at your perils.

And theas our lettres shalbe your sufficient warraunt and discharge in this behalfe. Given under our signet, at our manour of Grenewich, the twentieth daie of May, 1582, in the fower and twentieth yeare of our raigne.

To all Maiours, Sherifs, Bailiffs, Constables, Customers, Comptrollers, Searchers, and all other our Officers, Ministers, and Subjects to whom it shall appertayne in this case and to everye of them.

L. S.

LETTER CCCCXVIII.

Queen Elizabeth's Letter of Recall for those who had gone abroad without her leave.

[MS. COTTON. APPEND. XXIX.]

*** In Queen Elizabeth's time, leave to go abroad for the purpose of travelling was difficult to obtain. Lord Burghley, too, when applications for such permissions were made, would frequently call the party before him, and examine into what the applicant knew of his own country; and if found deficient in that knowledge would advise him to stay at home for the present.

Among the Cottonian charters, one of the blank licences is preserved, written upon vellum, which Queen Elizabeth used to grant on these occasions. It is addressed to all Justices of the Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, Bailiffs, Controllers, Searchers, &c. &c. and states that whereas at the humble petition of such an one, gentleman, the Queen had given, and by these presents gave him, licence, with her favor to resort unto the parts beyond the Seas, there to remain during so many years next after the time of his passing over, for his better increase in learning, and knowledge in foreign languages; "These are therefore to suffer him with his necessary furniture and ten pounds in coin, to pass without let or gain-saying, and to enjoy the

benefit of this our licence accordingly ;" "provided that if we would have him return home before the expiration of the said specified years, and the same signified to him by our Letters, or by the letters of any six of our Privy Council, or by any of our Ambassadors, he shall return after such knowledge given unto him so far as the distance of his journey will suffer him ; provided also that he shall not resort unto the territories of any Prince or Potentate not being with us in league or amitie, nor shall willingly keep company or haunt with any person our subject born, that is departed out of our realme or dominions without our licence or other lawful warrantise. And these our Letters, or the duplicate of them, shall be to you for his passage, and to him in observing the premises sufficient warrant and discharge in this behalf."[a]

By the Quene.

We greete you well. Forasmuch as you ar of late departed out of this our realme in a very contemptuous sort, without either our licence, or making us or any of our Counsell priuey therunto, We let you, therfor witt, that our pleas[r] and express will is, that upon the allegeance and duety you owe unto us, you do furthwith, upon the receipt herof, make yowr repair back again into this our realm, and present your self either unto us or our Privey Counsel to declare the causes that moved you in this straunge sort to withdrawe yourself. Letting you further to understand, that if you shall refuse thus to do, we will not faile to procede against you, according to our lawes in that behalf provided. Geven under our signet, at our Palace of Westm[r], the . . day of

[a] Cottonian Charter, xii. 75.

. . . 1583, in the six and twentieth yere of our reign.

Indorsed—" A Lrē from hir Ma^tie to returne into England, beynge without leave departed to foraine parts, disloyally, without leave."

LETTER CCCCXIX.

Queen Elizabeth to the Duke de Montpensier, acquainting him in what manner the daughters of the lately assassinated Prince of Orange had been disposed of.

[MS. COTTON. TIT. B. II. 201 *b*. *Orig*.]

Mons^r mon Cousin, comme le feu Prince d'Orange preuvyant le danger imminent auquel, il estoit tousiours subiect, par les secretes menees et embusches que luy tendoient ses ennemys, nous eust de son viuant bien instanment prié d'auoir ses filles pour recommendees, et de les prendre en nostre protection, s'il luy aduenoit de les laisser sans pere, se reposant (comme a bon droict il pouvoit faire) sur la faue^r et affection que luy auons de tout temps portee: Nous auons aduise apres cest infortuné accident de la mort du dict Prince de fe^r bailler l'aysnee a Madame la Princesse de *Nauarre* (Bierne) sa parente comme scauez, ou elle ne peult failler d'estre bien et vertueusment nourrye; et de mander querir la seconde, qui est nostre filleule, pour la tenir icy pres de nous,

ayant parcydeuant recommende celle d'apres, qui se nomme Brabantine, a Madame la Duchesse de Bouillon, vostre seur, pour estre nourrye pres de Madamoyselle de Bouillon sa fille. Les deux aultres estant desia accordees, l'une nommee Amelyne a L'Electoire Palatine, et l'autre nommee Katerine a la Contesse de Schwartzenburgh, leurs marraynes. Et quant a l'autre nommée Flandrine que la Dame du Paracly auoit desia aupres de soy du viuant du pere, nous la luy auons de long temps bien expressement aussy recommandee. Dont vous auons bien voulu particulierement aduertir pour l'interest qu'auez en elles par le droict de Nature; esperant que ne trouuerez mauuaise la disposition qu'en auons faute, ains plustost qu'aurez pour agreable le soing qu'auons d'elles. En quoy vous prions de nous seconder, et y aporter aussy de vostre part tout l'aduancement que pourrez comme le plus proche parent du coste maternel, prenant et acceptant la tutele de vostre Niepces, et vous rendant protecteur et conseruateur de ce quelles ont de bien en France, a fin qu'elles en puissent estre subu . . . ues pour leur entrenement. Et que a ceste fin il vous plaise requerir le Roy de son commandement et authorité pour le' faire faue^{r} sil en sera de besoing. Et ainsi faisant icy fin de ceste, Nous prierons le Createur quil vous ait, Monsieur mon Cousin, tousjours en sa saincte garde, et vous doint tresbonne vie et longue. Escript a nostre

Maison de Hampton Court, le dixseptiesme jour d'Octobre, 1584.

Vostre tresaffectionée bone Cousine,
et tresassurée Amye a jamais.

ELIZABETH R.

A Monsieur mon Cousin Le Duc de
Montpensier.

TRANSLATION.

SIR, MY COUSIN,

SINCE the late Prince of Orange, foreseeing the imminent danger to which he was always liable from the secret plots and snares spread for him by his enemies, had, whilst alive, very earnestly prayed us to have his daughters in esteem, and to take them under our protection if it happened to him to leave them fatherless, relying (as he had good right to do) on the favour and affection which we have at all times borne him, We have resolved, after this unfortunate accident of the death of the said Prince to deliver the eldest to the Princess of Navarre (Bierne) her kinswoman, as you know she cannot fail there to be well and virtuously brought up; and to send to fetch the second, who is our god-daughter, to keep her here with us, having before recommended the next, who is named Brabantine, to the Duchess de Bouillon, your sister, to be brought up with Mlle de Bouillon, her daughter. The two others being already assigned, the one, named Ameline, to the Electress Palatine, and the other, named Katherine, to the Countess of Schwartzenburgh, their godmothers. And as for the other, named Flandrine, whom the Lady of Paracly had already with her during the lifetime of the father, We have long very expressly recommended her to her care. Of all this we have wished particularly to inform you, from the interest you have in them by the law of nature, hoping that you will not take ill the disposition we have made, but rather be pleased with the care which we have for them. In which we pray you to second us, and also to bring on your part all the assistance that you can, as the nearest relation on the mother's side, taking and accepting the guardianship of your Nieces, and making yourself protector and preserver of the goods they possess in France, in order that they may be made subservient to their bringing-up. And that to this end it will please you to request the King by his command and authority to further this matter, if need be. And here making an end of this business, We pray the Almighty that he will have you, sir, my Cousin, always in his holy keeping, and give you a good life and long. Written at our House of Hampton Court the seventeenth day of October 1584.

Your very well-affectioned Cousin,
and very assured friend for ever,
ELIZABETH R.

LETTER CCCCXX.

Lord Burghley to the Sheriff of Surrey, respecting the representation of Gatton, in that County, in Parliament.

[MS. HARL. 705.]

*** The following Letter is curious, as showing that so long ago as 1584 the Town of Gatton in Surrey was without burgesses to nominate its representatives in Parliament. The nomination in consequence was in the lord of the manor: but Mr. Copley, the late owner of the manor, was dead, and his son a minor. Lord Burghley, as the head of the Court of Wards and Liveries, held the nomination.

From the postscript we learn that in 1584 the great Lord Bacon (he was then twenty-three years of age) was returned for this borough in the Sheriff's indenture, but that being returned for another borough at the same time, "and so certified and sworne," Edward Browne, Esq. was ordered to be certified in his room.

Gatton only began to send members to Parliament in the 29th Hen. VI. It was disfranchised by the Reform Act of the 2nd Will. IV.

To my verie loveinge frend Mr. Walter Covert, Esquire, Sherife of Surrie.

After my verie hartie commendacions, wheras theare are to be returned by you against the Parlement two Burgesses for Gatton, in that Countie of Surrey, which heretofore have beene nominated by Mr. Coplie, for that there are no burgesses in the Borough there to nominate them: forasmuch as by the death of the said Mr. Copley, and minoritie of his sonne, the same with his landes are within the

survey and rule of the Court of Wards wherof I am her Ma^ties cheife officer, you shall therefore forbeare to make returne of anie for the said towne, without direction first had from me therein, whereof I praie you not to faile. And soe I bid you hartelie farwell. From the Courte at S^t. James, this xiiij^th of November, 1584.

Yo^r verie lovinge frend,

W. BURGHLEY.

To my verie lovinge frend M^r. Walter Covert, Esquire, Sherife of the Countie of Surrey and Sussex, and to his Under Sherife, or the eyther of them.

After my hartie commendacions, whereas in the Indenture retorned for the Boroughe of Gatton, in the Countie of Surrey, M^r. Frauncis Bacon and M^r. Thomas Bushopp are nominated Burgesses: forasmuch as M^r. Francis Bacon is retorned also for an other borough, and soe certified and sworne: yow shall appointe in his roome and place Edward Browne, Esquire, and so to certefie hym with M^r. Busshopp. Soe fare you well. From the Courte, this xxiiij^th of November, 1584.

Yo^r lovinge frend,

W. BURGHLEY.

LETTER CCCCXXI.

Mr. Francis Alford to Lord Burghley; concerning the expences and delays of Law-Suits: and for Counsell to practice in one Court only.

[MS. LANSD. xliv. art. 1. *Orig.*]

*** The fees of the Lawyers, as well as the salaries of the Judges, increased greatly in the sixteenth century. Chaucer's Serjeant at Law is certainly represented to have been successful, and from the emoluments of his practice to have become a great purchaser of land: but the picture is probably overcharged, since Rastall's practice, who was an eminent man, at a later period, in the time of Henry the Eighth, produced him but forty marks a year. The salaries of the Judges too, as appears from many proofs, were small. Sir Thomas More's account of his income as Chancellor will not be out of memory.

The dispersion of the abbey lands, and the consequent forms of title so numerously required for the grantees, or for those who had abbey lands aliened to them from others, brought an influx both of business and emolument to the men of the long robe of that period of which we have now hardly a conception.

This is remarkably illustrated in a manuscript treatise addressed to James the First, preserved among the old royal MSS. in the Museum, entitled Anthony Atkinson's "Discovery of Frauds and Abuses about the Revenues of the Crown, 1603."[a]

"Yf two men contend for a hundred pounds land per annum, the Lawyers and Attorneys eat up all the profit, and leaveth them both beggars. There are many offices belonging to the Courts at Westminster, and other Courts, that in King Henry the Eighth's days were not worth one hundred pounds per annum that are now worth 2000*l.*, 3000*l.*, or 4000*l.* per annum. And many Attorneys towards the Law, that their offices in those days were not worth 40*l.* per annum, that are now worth three, four, or 500*l.* per annum. There were many Lawyers in those times that gained not one hundred

[a] MS. Reg. 17, C. vii. fol. 45, *et seqq.*

pounds per annum, nor that purchased in the space of ten years a hundred pound land per annum. But there are now that, in one year, can gain three, four, or 500*l.* per annum, and purchase lands in less than ten years worth one, two, or 3000*l.* per annum; and some that in that small time that have purchased seven or 8000*l.* per annum. And yet these fellows do neither keep houses, men, horses, or relieve the poor, or yet make peace and quietness in the Commonwealth."

My right honorable good Lord; God blesse you, and send you good successe in the most nedefull and most honorable reformacion of the most intollerable chardges and delaies in Lawe, wherewith aswell the riche as the poore finde themselves oppressed in this Common wealth. And as God hath put into her Majesties harte his holy Spirite to bende her princely mynde to the care of the same; so if by your honorable wisdome it may take effect, her Highnes shall bestowe upon her poore subjectes the greatest favour that ever Prince did upon this our Realme and Countrey, and shall most binde them to pray for her Highnes and soche of her honorable Councell as shall further the same. And furst touchinge excessive chardge for councellors fees, there is one onely plott in my poore understandinge which willbe the sole remedie for that excesse: which is the sorting of the councellors of the lawe accordinge to her Majesties severall Courtes of Justice, whereof I offered unto your Lordship privately a plott in Parliament, but by some occasion it was not offered to the House

at all, which I am bould to present unto your Lordships wise consideration nowe againe, beinge a thinge which may be donne by her Majesties regall auctho-ritie, and nedeth no Parliament, and shalbe so moche more acceptable to the subjectes as procedinge from her great justice and mercie, in seing her lawes executed with ease and expedition of her poore subjectes. And knowinge your Lordships great busines in the hole affaires of this common welthe, I have bin bold to offer unto your Lordship a draught or a forme of Edict in that behalf to be perfected by your honorable judgement and knowledge. For the fees which the councellors take is not that whiche so muche grieveth the subjectes as that they are driven to retaine many councellors for one cause; and very often more then nedes; as to move orders, to alter orders, to amend pleas, to justifie the plea, to respite judgement, to pray execution, to respite execution, and many suche like; and for every cause newe fee, and every daie of attendaunce newe fees, wherunto they are forced by the confuse thronges of councellors, shiftinge and ronninge from barre to barre, which is the chiefest cause of delaie, and greatest expence, and if they have not diverse of these councellors to supply the absence and defectes of others, they may chaunce to have rules entred against them, and other peremptorie orders to there utter undoinge; as also at there daies of hearinge to misse there councell to the

losse of theire hole cause; where if the barres were sorted, and councellors attendinge allwaies at one barre, and theire attorneis in Courte, the Lawe wold goe on with great expedition, and you shold heare litle complaint of councellors fees. And this benefitt shold the lawiers receave, that thoughe that some of them shold not growe so excedinglie riche, yet a farre greater nomber shold be ymploied in mediocritie of good fortune; who deserve as well as those that carry away the vanitie of the people by there peruriancye of witt, and boldnes of tounge. This is the ordere of the Courtes of the Parliament of Paris, that a councellor or attorney in one Courte of Parliament, cannot be a councellor or attorney in another. The like reason is the cause that no Spirituall Court or Civill Courte amonge the Civillians in London is kept at the same howre as another Courte is, because there advocates shold be all attendaunte and present in Courte at there clientes causes. And this is universally throughe Christendome. But for to allott the councellors fee certen, either in respect of there paines or attendaunce will be very difficile and litle hope to be observed. And for other expences increased ether upon fees of proces, copies of bookes and recordes, and clarckes and officers fees, I have sett downe so farre, as other my experience (which hath bin to great in the infellicitie and trouble of lawe against my will) hath ledd me unto, or as I can at-

taine unto in this shorte tyme. But this I dare affirme unto your Lordship, that the fees are so greatly increased upon proces, that whereas an Habeas Corpus since the begynninge of this Queenes time hath bin but 2ˢ. 6ᵈ. in the Common Pleas, and 3ˢ. 4ᵈ. in her Majesties Benche, are nowe at 12ˢ. or 14ˢ. in the said Courtes; and Supersedeas at 18ᵈ., and nowe 7ˢ. 6ᵈ.; Latitats 3ˢ. 4ᵈ., and nowe 5ˢ. 1ᵈ.; and many more in like maner, which have growne by fault of the Judges, who have appropriated unto themselves fees out of the proces. Your Lordship in this care and office of charitie, may do a most meritorious dede, to cause a Commission to be directed for prisons, for the relief of the great oppressions, which poore prisoners sustain by fault of there kepers. And wheras the Lordes Chief Justices of either Benche do twise a weeke attend upon Nisi Prius for London and Middlesex, yf there were a Judge of either Courte which shold weekly heare the causes of suche as plead in prison to expedite there sutes, God shold reward you, and the common wealthe shold be greatly relieved from muche calamitie. And so I commit your good Lordship to the tuicion of the Allmightie, who preserve you in longe lief and muche honore, this 9ᵗʰ daie of November, 1585.

Your Lordships most humble to command,

FRANCIS ALFORD.

*** Among the Manuscripts of the Lansdowne Collection there is a small volume, No. 683, a sort of political Register, apparently compiled for the use of one of Queen Elizabeth's Ministers of State. Amongst other matter, it contains the following List of the Lawyers in best practice in 1576, accompanied by short notes of their condition, as well as of the estimation in which they were individually held.

"June, 1576. THE NAMES OF CERTAYNE LAWIERS IN EVERY OF THE FOURE INNES OF COURTE.

"Greis Inne.

"*Single Readers.* Mr. Gerrard, hir Ma[ts] Attorney generall.
Mr. Seckfor, master of Requests.
Mr. Meres, of the Counsell of Yorke, of good living.
Mr. Barton, of the Counsell in the Marches of Wales, of good living.

"*Double Readers.* Mr. Kitchen, of the Counsell of the Citie of London, of good wealthe.
Mr. Alcock of Cantorbury, poore.
Mr. Rodes, of the Counsell of Yorke, of great living, and very learned.
Mr. Colbie, of great living.

"*Single Readers.* Mr. Jute, of one hundreth mark living, Recorder of Cambridge, very learned.
Mr. Kearle, of great living.
Mr. Allington, discontinueth, poore.
Mr. Anger, very learned, wealthie.
Mr. Whiskins, learned, poore, of smale fame for practise.
Mr. Yelverton, learned, of great gayne and wealth.
Mr. Snagge, learned, of great living and practise.
Mr. Brogrove, very learned, poor, smally practised, worthy of great practise.

"*Barristers.* Mr. Burnam, at York.
Mr. Burket, her Ma[ts] Attorney at Yorke.
Mr. Nevell, at Yorke.
Mr. Kempe, learned.
Mr. Escoute.
Mr. Stuard, } no practisers.
Mr. Purfray }

Mr. Daniell, of great practise, very welthie, and relligious.
Mr. Smithe.
Mr. Boothe, smally practised.
Mr. Godfrey, well practised, rich.
Mr. Shuttleworthye, very learned, and rich, and well practised.
Mr. Williams, smally learned.

"The Middle Temple.

" *Double Readers.* Mr. Plowden, very learned, of great living.
Mr. Fleetwood, Recorder of London, very learned, and riche.
Mr. Nicholls, learned, riche.
Mr. Popham, very learned, of great living, hir Ma^ts^ Sollicitor.
Mr. Farmer, very learned, riche.
Mr. Gent, wel practised.
" *Single Readers.* Mr. Rosse, wel practised.
Mr. Crampton, wel practised.
Mr. Archer, wealthie.
Mr. Stephens.
Mr. Dale, practised.
Mr. Fenner, learned.

"Th'inner Temple.

" *Double Readers.* Mr. Kelloway, Survio^r^ of Liveries.
Mr. George Bromeley, Attorney of the Duchie.
Mr. Withe.
Mr. Poole.
Mr. Mariot.
" *Single Readers.* Mr. Risden.
Mr. Walter.
Mr. Hurleston.
Mr. Halton.
Mr. Pagrave.
Mr. Bullock.
Mr. Gray.
Mr. Wiatt.

Mr. Smithe.
Mr. Hare.

"Lincoln's Inne.

"Mr. Richard Kingsmill, Attorney in the Courte of Wardes.
Mr. Kempe, of smale accompt, a double reader.
Mr. Baker, of great living, wel practised, a single reader.
Mr. Clinche, wel practised.
Mr. Dalton, wel practised, not welthie.
Mr. Owen, welthie.
Mr. Wykes, very riche, wel practised.
Mr. Cooper, practised.
Mr. George Kingsmill, wel practised, welthie.
Mr. Egerton, very learned, a younge practiser, and very toward."

LETTER CCCCXXII.

Emanuel Plantagenet, alias Miles Fry, a madman, to Lord Burghley, that he was the son of God the Father and Queen Elizabeth.

[IBID. xcix. art. 6. *Orig.*]

*** This may be taken as the sample of a considerable number of Letters addressed, some to the Queen and some to Lord Burghley, from lunatics. Royalty and greatness have always been liable to such approaches. William Hobby requests Lord Burghley's leave to drive the devil and his dam from treasure hid in his Lordship's castle, at Skemfryth, in Montgomeryshire. The voice of the country was, that the devil sat there upon a hogshead of gold, and his dam upon a hogshead of silver, and that by his Lordship's full power and authority they should be removed, by the grace of God, without any charge to the Queen. He was probably a prisoner, as the letter is dated from the Tower of London, 28th April, 1589.

One Johnson writes an incoherent letter to the Queen. He shews her Highness that he was a nobleman born, but that by many murders he lost his parents in his infancy. At four years old he was called Edward Brown, at seven Edward Kingsmill, at nine chris-

tened Richard Clifford, and at ten Johnson. After being stolen as a suckling, and sold for ten pounds, he had undergone all kinds of changes ; finally, discovering that Guy of Warwick, and Bevis of Hampton (whose sex he mistakes) had been his father and mother. He desires to be restored to his honors and possessions.

There are two Letters from a distracted Irishman of the name of Crimble, and one of three sheets from a Frenchman, enumerating thirty treasons against the Queen, which he pretends to have discovered.

Roger Crimble tells the Queen, "You are placed by Christ in Paradyce, as Adam was in the beginning, to dresse the garden, to pull up the weeds, and to cherish the good herbs, that when God, in the cool of the day, doth come to walk therein he may find all things well. And now, my good mistress Gardener, wher shall the Crymbles growe, so that this cold wynter the frost may not kill them, considering we are some of the sweete smelling flowers unto God; wherfor I praie you to looke unto us, being now in very great neede of your Highnes graciouse goodnes. Also wee are all soldiers bound to feight under the banner of Christ against the great captain, our enemy, the dyvill, against the Pope his lieutenant, and the King of Spain, his standard-bearer, with all their associates, whose devices God destroy, as hitherto he hath ever done with all those that wisheth your Highnes anie harm."

John Castle, a vintner of London, ends another Letter with a long Canticle composed for the comfort of that right blessed virgin, Elizabeth, through God's grace, Queen of England.

Lord Burghley preserved these and many other Papers with as much care as if they had related to affairs of state.

To the right honorable the Lord Burley. Lord Tresorer of the Quene of England.

My Lord, I am sent an Embassador from God the Father unto the Quenes Highnes to declare unto her that I am the sonne of them both, and when she was delivered of me, I was taken from her by the Angel Gabriel and brought unto one Miztres Fry for to be

kept; and the time of this keping is ended: and God my father hath sent me unto her Highnes to declare unto her that I am her sonne: and to signifi unto her that this Gabriel which she loketh for at this time shal not cum unto her until fifti yeres be expired. I prai you to signifi unto her Majeste that I her pore sonne do humble besech her to suffer me to declare my fathers embassage unto her, and to be merciful unto me which am in great extremiti and redi to perish for lak of helpe. This embassage did I signifi unto Syr Francis Walsingam, her Secretari, almost fower yeres past, who promised to helpe me unto the Quene, but did it not, and my sute during almost this fower yeres, I having written a letter unto my Ladi the Quene and another unto my Lords of her Councel, and sundri letters unto that her Secretary at sundri times, besids the spech of my mouth unto him at divers tymes: I am yet so far from helpe of my Ladi that I have not the favor of a subject in her relme though I be her sonne. And during this sute I have bin hardli used: and nowe do make this my last mone unto you that you wolde obtaine of my Ladi the Quene for to hire this embassage of me and to accept me for her sonne. I have bin this xxxv. yeres knowen by the name of Miles Fry; and have bin taken for the sonne of M^{r}. John Fry and Mistres Jone Fry his wife. This M^{r}. Fry your Honor knoweth wel, which nowe dwelleth at

Dulses, in the parish of Kilmington or Axmizter, in Devonshire. At this Ynne it is not convenient for me to ztai ani time, and yf I would I have not where with al: and in this Citi I shal not get ani helpe: so that yf you do not presentli helpe me uppon the sight hereof I shal then presentli depart unto Devonshire againe: and yf I do so, as treweli as God liueth and as my Ladi doth live, immediatli uppon my returne thither I shall end my life: as by my letters unto my Ladi and her Councel I did signifi longe gon: and then will God punish this land. My calling is not to redeme the worlde, but to shew the end of generation and the love between Christ and his Church; which Salomon began to do, and did it amisse. My autorite is greater than Gabriels. I am the son, he is but a servant. I pray you upon the sight hereof to speake with me; that with my mouth I mai declare unto you that which here I have written with my hande: you have bin alwais a favorar of the complaints of the Quenes pore subjects; much more then, ought you of her sonne. Thus I prai God to preserve my Ladi the Quene, and to direct your Honor in the right wai. Written with my diing hand at the signe of the Rose and Crowne in Saint Johns Strete, beyond Smithfelde, in London, the xxvijth of June, 1587.

Your Honors to use,

EMANUEL PLANTAGENET.

LETTER CCCCXXIII.

Mr. Tirwitt, sub-dean of the Queen's Chapel, to Lord Burghley, respecting the Invention of some Musical Chimes, as commanded to him by the Queen.

[IBID. cviii. art. 58. *Orig.*]

*** Queen Elizabeth's fondness for music is frequently noticed by her contemporaries. Melvil, in his Memoirs, would lead us to believe she was a proficient. He says, "The same day, after dinner, my Lord of Hunsdon drew me up to a quiet gallery that I might hear some music (but he said he durst not avow it,) where I might hear the Queen play upon the virginals. After I had hearkened a while, I took by the tapestry that hung before the door of the chamber, and seeing her back was towards the door, I entered within the chamber, and stood a pretty space, hearing her play excellently well; but she left off immediately so soon as she turned her about and saw me. She appeared to be surprised to see me, and came forward, seeming to strike me with her hand, alledging she was not used to play before men; but when she was solitary, to shun melancholy." Playford, in his Introduction to the Skill of Musick, also says she played on an instrument strung with wire, called the Poliphant.[a]

Sir John Hawkins, in his History of Music, vol. iii. p. 458, subjoins to the passage here quoted from Melvil, an anecdote which bears immediately upon the subject of the present Letter. He says, "To this passage it may not be improper to add a little anecdote, which perhaps has never yet appeared in print, and may serve to shew either that the Queen had, or, affected to have it thought she had, a very nice ear. In her time the bells of the church of Shoreditch, a parish in the northern suburbs of London, were much esteemed for their melody; and in her journies from Hatfield to London, as soon as she approached the town, they constantly rang by way of congratulation. Upon these occasions she seldom failed to stop at a small distance short of the church, and amidst the prayers and acclamations of the people, would listen to and commend the music of the bells."

[a] Playf. Introd. edit. 1666.

The practice of ringing bells, or rather what is called ringing in changes, is believed to be peculiar to England.

PLEASE it yowr Honor to vnderstand, that wheare the Quenes Maiestie commanded me to devise her a Chime, I shewed her it wold be more chargis then I am able of my poore habilitie to reache vnto, in that her request is to haue it playe pavens and galliardes[a] or any other songe; her Maiestie wisshed me to repaire to yowr Honor, who shoulde take order for the charges therof. And yf yowr Honor will committe the disbursinge of the charges to M^r. Stockard, surveyor, I will with all expedition devise her that worcke by geometrie, arithmeticke, and musicke, that I suppose was never devised sins Christes assention; which shalbe an everlasting memori of her so longe as Englande remaynеth. I beseche yo^r Honor to give me an answere where vpōn to staye, lesse I incurre her Highnes displesure in neglectinge her Maiesties request. Yowr humble Oratore

TIRWITT,

Subdeane of her Maiesties Chappell.

*** This Letter is followed by a singular Paper of particulars, headed in a different ink, and indorsed "A devise of the Sub-dean."

"*These Nots delivered to Her Maiestie at Grenewiche, which Her Maiestie commanded to geve to Mr. Midlemore.*[b]

"First, yf it shall please your Maiestie to be at the charge of a Tower vppon the whiche there must be forty-four belles, the greatest of the whiche woulde be asmuch as the greate Bell in Westminster

[a] The paven was a solemn, the galliard a lively dance. The one was Spanish, the other French. They are frequently mentioned together in our old writers.

[b] Henry Middlemore. See Carlisle's Gent. of Privy Chamb. p. 85.

Abbie, for vnles they be greate, they wilnot be armonious, hauinge no pipes with them. Whiche bells beinge tuned, shall play any Pauen, Galliarde, French songe, Italiane songe, beinge either tripla, quartipla, or sextipla, only by Geometrie, without hand or foote of any man. There shalbe also in the same a paire of keyes like a virginall, vppon the which youre Organists in the Chappell, or Mr. Earle[c] of the chamber shall playe any voluntarie that may be played vppon the virginall or organe, whiche wilbe an euerlastinge memorie of youre Highenes, so longe as the worlde shall endure.

"Secondarily, yf yo^r Maiestie mislike of the charges of the Tower, you may haue a cupbord of the bignes of my Lorde of Leicestour's chime for your gallarie with suche small bells as those be, and also what noise of pipes youre Highenesse most deliteth in. Whiche chyme hauing a barrell of copper or iron, as I haue deuised it, shall playe any songe, Pauen, Galliarde, Maske, Italiane or Frenche songe of 80 or an 100 nots longe. And when yo^r Maiestie will haue a newe songe, I will teache any that can singe a pricke songe to take off one, and sett on the other. The greatest charge of this instrumente wilbe the copper barrell, and the notes whiche must goe with vices.

"Thirdlye, yf youre Highenes wilbe contented with an instrumente to playe but one Pauen and Galliarde, as youre Maiesties request was to me, I will with a small charge spedely accomplishe your request, yf it were for euerie house one, suche I trust as none outlandishe man shalbe able to atcheiue vnto."

LETTER CCCCXXIV.

Lord Admiral Howard to Lord Burghley. Her Majesty's pleasure that Capt. Oseley should have a Lease of the Parsonage of St. Helen's London.

[IBID. lix. art. 4. *Orig.*]

My verie gode Lo., this bearer, Nicholas Oseleye, hath bin an humble sutor unto her Majesty for a lease of the parsonage of S^t. Ellens, in London, and

[c] Mr. Walter Earle occurs as a gentleman of the Privy Chamber in Queen Mary's time. Ibid. p. 67.

it hathe pleased her Highnes, in respecte of his good service heretofore in Spaine, in sendinge verie good intelligence thence and nowe since in oure late feighte againste the Spanishe fleete, to graunte the same unto him. Theise are therfore to praye youre Lordship to staie the same parsonage, that noe lease be in the meane time graunted oute of the Exchecker, which shold prevente the reward of one that hathe soe well deserved in adventuringe his life soe manie waies in her Majesties service. And soe ernestly prayinge youre L^p^ to favoure the [bearer's] reasonable sute, I hartely bid your good L^p^ farewell. From the Courte at Richmonte, the v. of Januarie. 1588. Yowre L^ps^ verie lovinge freind,

C. HOWARD.

To the right honnorable my singuler good Lo. the Lo. Threasorer of England, geve these.

LETTER CCCCXXV.

Sir Owen Hopton to Lord Burghley: describing the performance of his duties for eighteen years as Lieutenant of the Tower.

[HARL. MS. 6994. art. 71. *Orig.*]

*** The time when Sir Owen Hopton became Lieutenant of the Tower is stated nowhere but in this Letter. In 1588, he had been Lieutenant for upwards of eighteen years. He was of Suffolk descent, the son of Sir Arthur Hopton of Westwood. His ancestors had lived in Suffolk from an early period. His pay, as Lieutenant of the Tower, seems to have been 200*l.* a year. The Cottonian MS. Titus C. vii. fol. 10, preserves "The names of the prisoners which

were and are in the Tower in the time of Sir Owen Hopton, Knight, there Lieftenant." They were, "the Duke of Northfolke, condemned for high treason at Westminster, the 16th of January, and died the 2d of June, at Tower-hill; the Earl of Southampton; the Lord Lumlye;* Sir Thomas Jerrard;* Sir Thomas Stanlye;* the Bishop of Rosse;* Mr. Howe; Sir Henry Percye; Mr. Rolston, condemned at Westminster, 16th May, 1572; Mr. Goodyeare; Mr. Layssells; Mr. Pooell, condemned at Westminster, 14th May, 1572; Mr. Bartye; Mr. Hickford, condemned at Westminster, 8th Feb. 1572, for treason;* Mr. Bannyster, condemned at Westminster, 17th May, 1572;* Thomas Cobham; Mr. Barker, condemned at Westminster, the 6th Feb. 1573; Gilbert Barnes, and Edmund Madder, condemned at Westminster, the 6th February, 1573, for high treason, being hanged, drawn, and quartered, the 11th Febbruary, from the Tower. Mr. Booles, condemned the 14th of May, at Westminster, 1573; Mr. Cantrell; Mr. Jones; Charles ——; Mr. Hall, condemned at Westminster, the 17th of May, 1573; Mr. Norton; Mr. Bishopp; Mr. Wilkinson; Mr. Hussey; Mr. Battes; Lassells the younger."[a]

Right Honorable, thear never was gentleman moore bounde to a noble man than I am to yow, for by your good meanes and favour I was made Lieutenant of the Tower, and by your speciall grace and goodnes I continewe in yt; I vowe to God I serve hir Maiestie the more dutifullie and paynfullie because I was preferred by your Lordshipp, whome I love and honour. Now license mee to make knowen to your Honor, what hath bin doone by me, more then by other Lieutenantes, heertofore, in this place.

At my first cominge, I increased the Watche two dayes in the weeke, by two men, whearof the Queene was deceaved.

[a] The names marked with an asterisk, are of persons concerned with the Duke of Norfolk, in the business of the Queen of Scots.

I commaunded that all the Warders in the howse, should attend on the keies with the lieutenant to churche, everie Sunday and holidaye. I ordered that at everie festivall time, Sundaies, and al the sommer while, the warders should weare their liverye coates.

I alwaies since my first cominge, I have, and dooe keep xxx^{tie} men; xx^{tie} in the howse, and x^{e} out of the howse, readie at my commaundement; and when any ambassadors come to see the Tower, xxx^{tie} of the warders stand at the first gate, and xxx^{tie} of my men at the next in my liverye, with holbertes. And if the Ambassadors weare of anie accompte, I made them banquettes of mine owne chardges.

Since my time, hir Majestie hath not bin chardged at the coming in of anie great prisonner with anie extraordinarie watch or warde; whearas before, the Queene hath bin charged with $\overset{xx}{\text{iij.}}$ or $\overset{xx}{\text{iiij.}}$ men, everie one at viij^{d}. by the day, which came to iij^{C}. or iiij^{C}. ^{li}. at a time, as in the Exchequer appeereth, and at all such needfull times my men watche without wages.

I also made a Mounte in the Tower which coste me cviij^{li}. If her Majestie had made it, yt would have coste ij$^{C li}$. For dyverse of my men, and of the Queenes, wrought without wages.

I hav served hir Majestie in this place and offices these xviij. yeares and upwardes, by all which time

(I thanke God) I never lost prisoner, but came to his arraignment, which few Leiutenants in this place have donne, if they taried but iij. yeares; and somme Leiutenauntes in their time lost two or three, and had no great displeasure for yt, after they had made the Kinge acquainted with yt.

Consideringe this time of perill, I have commaunded that all the warders in the howse should bee at the shutting and openinge of the gates, and bringing up the keyes; and whearas thear warded but vj., I have appointed xij. which warde dailie, of the Queenes menn, besyde vj. of my owne servauntes, which doo daylie ward with their holbertes.

I never caried prisonner to Westminster, but with barge at mine owne chardge.

I have bestowed more cost in glasinge, in gardeninge, in making chimnyes, and in dooing other reparacions to the howse then any other Leiutenaunt hath donne in the memorye of anye mann living in the Tower.

Whereas great complaintes have bin made of my servauntes to hir Majestie, by some commissioners, when they cannot gett the prisoners to confesse those things which they would gladly knowe; they say the prisonners have had intelligence, which is utterlie untrue. And to avoyd mie menn from suspition, and mee from perill, I did iij. yeares past appoint two of the yeomen warders to bee jaylers.

Item, that everie day throughe out the yeare, the keyes being brought up by the gentleman porter, yeoman porter, or anie of the warders, hee that bringeth the keyes dineth and suppeth with mee.

Aug. 6, 1588.

Your Ho. at commaundement duringe lyfe,

OWYN HOPTON.

To the right honorable my speciall good Lorde, the L. Highe Tresurer of Englande.

LETTER CCCCXXVI.

Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely, to the Queen, upon her requiring his House in Holborn, for Hatton her Vice Chamberlain.

[LANSD. MS. 61. art. 2.]

SCRIBUNT quidam, Jupiter nutu totum tremefactat Olympum. Serenissima Regina, ita Literæ tuæ in Hattoni tui gratiam scriptæ me non parum turbarunt et terruerunt. Quod enim prius subtimui, cum in gratiam tuæ pietatis ædium mearum partem Hattono tuo cessi, jam evenire palam est. Constantiores, fateor, fuerunt patres mei. Potentissimus rex pater tuus non obtinuit pro Cancellario suo Writhesleo nisi ad tempus ædes Elienses. Magnificus ille Northumbriæ dux non valuit illo tempore Episcopum ab ædibus illis exigere. Neque ego charissimo tuo servo Magistro Parris, vel tua Majestate interpellante, ædes meas concessi. Ipse vero tandem

precibus fatigatus trepido quidem animo, ne ingratitudine majestatem tuam lædere viderer. Locavi partem ædium mearum tuo Hattono ad annos viginti unum. Jam vero postulatur, ut in perpetuum cedam. Cedam, inquam, non solum ea, quæ tunc temporis cedere volui, sed etiam alia subduntur et postulantur, quibus ægrè admodum cedere possum. Navigo inter Scyllam et Charibdim. Optarim enim (Deus testis est) magis mori, quam Majestatem tuam meritò offendere. Verum si Deum nostrum temerè offendero, mors secunda timenda est: et si unum ex Christi pusillis offendero expedit, ut mola asinaria, &c. Dignetur tua pietas mecum perpendere, quo in loco me posueris, et quo me vocaveris. Episcopum me voluisti esse: nimirum ad bonum opus obeundum, ad veri Dei gloriam propagandum, ad regni tui non infimum ornamentum, ad Ecclesiæ ministros in ordine continendum, ne scilicet scismata et contentiones subinde orirentur, ad subsidia Principum opes nostras conferendum quoties res ita postulat, et ad miseros oppressosque pro viribus juvandum.

Tu vero Deo longe charissima et devotissima data es ab ipso Deo Ecclesiæ tuæ ministra, nutrix indulgentissima, et defensatrix fortissima. Episcoporum vero ordinem tu sola foves et sustentas, eo quidem zelo, quo avi tui divino spiritu ducti instituerunt et conservaverunt. Quorum quidem pium ardentemque in veram Religionem affectum, absit, ut ego misellus

homuncio vel extinguere vel minuere videar. Si qui ante me in hac re peccarunt, non mea referre debet. Mea cura est quis Deo imprimis, deinde quid Majestati tuæ præstandum sit. Accepi ego prædia, ædes, et alia hujus generis, quæ pientissimi principes indicarunt functioni nostræ necessaria. Hæc ego accepi (te donante) a præcessoribus meis, quorum custos non dissipator esse debeo. Absit enim, ut ego solus in tanto Episcoporum numero successoribus meis ea, quæ bona fide accepi, mala fide tradam, et sacrilegii reus evadam. Absit autem, ut pias principum regumque voluntates sciens et prudens violem, sacraque testamenta rescindam: quum ipsi ea in tam pios usus tradiderunt quorum profanationem ulcisci solet justus Dominus: cavendumque in pia et Christiana Repub. ne quis ulli ullam afferat injuriam: maxime vero in hiis quæ Christo sanctè consecrata sunt. Sed unde petam subsidium nisi a tua eximia pietate, quæ in Ecclesia Christi Dei vicaria es. Verum longè pientissimum est de amicis et charis servis bene mereri. Sed ea naturæ et Christi regula firmissimo clavo in cordibus nostris figenda est perpetuo, non facias alteri, quod tibi non vis fieri. Non ullius admodum alieno incommodo augendum est. Magnos vero sumptus fecit tuus Hattonus in ædibus meis. Aiunt legisperiti non satis firmam esse locationem ædium Hattono factam. Ego vero ut firmior reddatur opto, si id per me confici possit. At ut perpetua

fiat alienatio, nondum induci potest timida mea conscientia. Nec libenter me et successores meos nudos relinqui velim, ut horto, pomario, et pastura muro cincta destituantur, et ædes meæ in nimis arctum comprimantur. Ignoscat nobilissima Heroina liberæ sacerdotis tui voci: vix justificare audeo eos Principes, qui in verè pios usus collata, in usus minus pios transferunt. Denique si ulla ratio excogitari possit quæ justa et æqua videatur, qua pietati tuæ gratificari passim non læso Domino Deo meo summo omnium Judice in me mora non erit ulla: qui Majestatem tuam per multa sæcula beare dignetur. Ex ædibus meis Eliensibus. 20 die Aug.

Tuæ Majestati a sacris et mista humillimus.

LETTER CCCCXXVII.

J. Wolley to Lord Burghley, that the Queen is desirous to relieve the Earl of Essex in his need, by the exchange of some Bishops' lands.

[IBID. lxi. art. 61. *Orig.*]

My very good Lord, her Ma^tie hath notice geaven unto her that the Erle of Essex entendeth tomorrow or the neaxt daye to alienate the best parte of his landes, yf he be not otherwise holpen by her, for the payment of his debts. She ys therfore desirouse to do hym the best help she can, meaning with the ex-

change of 300li. or more of bisshops landes to supply his need. But hath willed me to pray your L. to write your opinion in what sorte ye thinke she maye with lest hurt to her self releve his estate, which yt may please your Lordship to do with all spede (for so her Matie desireth), and withall to lett the Erle understand her H. good intention forthwith, to the end he should not hasten irrecoverably the sale of his land. And so I humblye take my leave. At the Courte, the 7 of Septemb. 1589.

Your Lordships euer most bownden,

J. WOLLEY.

To the R. honorable the Lorde Burghley,
Lorde Highe Threasorer of Englaunde,
haste, haste, haste.

LETTER CCCCXXVIII.

Arthur Atye to Lord Burghley. The debts of the Earl of Leicester.

[IBID. lxi. art. 81. *Orig.*]

My especiall good L., touching the Erle of Leycester my late Mr. his debtes to her Matie and others, whereof your L. spake to me yesternight. For those to her Mtie which may concerne the services of the Lowe Countryes, I thincke the trew estate of them to be this, viz. that he had of her Matie out of the receipt of the Exchequer at severall tymes for and upon occasion of those services,

First	£8000
Then	6000
Then	5000
And last . . .	26000
	whereof

The first £8000 was for horsage, at £20 for a horse and man armed, for 400 horses mustered in Tuttell, before his first going into the Lowe Countryes.

The £6000 was borowed of her Ma^tie^ and pawnes laide for it, viz. the lease of the fyne office for £3000, and the lease of the Impost of sweet wynes for the other £3000. The lease of the fyne office was redeamed in his lyfe tyme, and £3000 worthe of plate and better laide into the receipt of the Excheaquor for it. Which plate, whether it be redeamed or not I knowe not. The lease of the sweet wynes was not redeamed in his tyme, because the daye of payment came not till the Lady daye after his deathe. Whether it be since redeamed by the Countesse, or by the Erle of Essex, I can not tell.

The third some of £5000 was also for horsage for 250 horses more then the 400 mustered in Tuttell which 400 and 250 were all mustered together at the Haghe in Hollande shortly after his Lordships first arrivall there.

The last somme of £26000 was delivered his Lordship at his second going over, to the reliefe of Sluyce, to paye the newe bands that were sent there. The

accompt of this by appointment of her Majesties lettres was afterwards given over to Sir Thomas Sherley, who hathe all the warraunts and acquittances concerning the same, and according to her Ma^ties^ lettres Sir Thomas gave his discharge thereof to his Lordship at Vlushinge. And after his L^ps^. last retourn into Englande his own acquittances for the saide £26000 were taken out of the receipt of the Exchequer, by vertue of a Privye Seale to that effect from her Majestie, and Sir Thomas Sherleys acquittances for it were put in, and the Erle, in his lyfe tyme, had a full discharge thereof under the Exchequer Seale. So Sir Thomas Sherley is nowe to give accompt for this somme.

And these are all the sommes which his Lordship (to my knowledge) receyved immediatly from her Ma^tie^ out of the Exchequer upon occasion of the Lowe Countrye services. All his other receipts for those services came from her Ma^ties^ Treasourers there, who are accomptable for them, he having allreadye finished all his accompts with them.

Of his other debts to her Ma^tie^, contracted for matters here in Englande, I can not saye muche because they were of former tyme (as I take it) then my dealings were in his revenues or monyes. But I thinke there is £4000 yet owing of £15000 borowed upon an old morgage of Denbighe. What

is owing in the Court of Wardes or in other Courts, or for rents of leases, or of fee farmes, or in the Ordinance Office, or any other where, or for any other things, I thincke your Lordship may be best enformed by her Majesties Officers of the Courts, and Auditors of the severall Shyres where his dealings were. And because Thomas Duddeley, William Beynham, and Charles Wednister are the lykelyest men, eche for his porcion, to have some knowledge of them, I will, as your Lordship requyreth, conferre with them, and move them to signify to you what they knowe herein. But surely his Lp. did not accompt them to be any very great matters.

Touching his debtes to others, I knowe manye; but that they shoulde be so great as I heare they are sett down, viz. that they shoulde amount to £50000 or vpwards, besides the debt for Denbighe, I marvayle. But be cause I have not seene the particuler noates, I can saye little nowe to them. But this I knowe, that yf it had pleased God he had lyved but till an Audit which he ment before Chrystmas last, he would have known all his debtes, what they were, as well to her Matie as others, and also woulde have taken present ordre for them. For he had exprestely given me charge againste or at his audite to learne them, and appointed the meanes howe to discharge them. But God tooke him awaye before, whome I

hartily pray to preserve your L. And so I humbly ende. This 9th of December, 1589.

Yo^r^ L. greatly bounden,

ARTH. ATYE.

To the right honourable my especiall good Lorde, the L. Treasouror.

LETTER CCCCXXIX.

Sir Julius Cæsar to the Lord Treasurer, relating the Assault made upon the Ambassador from Scotland by Nicholas de Gozzi.

[IBID. clvii. 220. *Sir. J. Cæsar's own copy.*]

*** Sir John Finet, master of the ceremonies to King James and King Charles the First, in his work intitled "Philoxenis," gives numerous instances of contests which formerly arose amongst Ambassadors. He calls them "Clashes." As for example, "a clash 'twixt the Savoy ambassador and him of Florence;" "a clash 'twixt Gondamar and the States ambassador;" and "the great clash 'twixt the Persian ambassador and Sir Robert Shirley." The larger number of these clashes were for precedency, in sitting at assemblies, or in taking place at ceremonial processions. Evelyn, in his Memoirs, vol. ii. p. 338-342, gives an account of a greater clash than any of these, in the Narrative of "the bloudy encounter," on September 30th, 1661, "which then had newly happened between the French and Spanish ambassadors, near the Tower, contending for precedency at the reception of the Sweed's ambassador:" at which the King himself was present, by whose command the Narrative was drawn up to be despatched to the Earl of St. Alban's, then the English ambassador at Paris. A considerable number of persons were wantonly slain, and others wounded at this encounter.

Nicholas de Gozzi was the Agent for the Republic of Ragusa. The Lansdowne MSS. preserve two of his Letters, one (vol. lxiii. art. 57) to Lord Burghley, in Italian, concerning English subjects.

supposed to be in the Spanish service. The other (vol. cxii. art. 53) for the restoration of forty-five pounds weight of Venetian gold, his property, unjustly seized by the officers of the customs. The Gozzi family was one of great distinction at Ragusa.

My humble dutie done to your good L^p^., my L. Ambassador of Scotland, being this afternoone in my chaumber, called Nicholas de Gozzi poultron, in regard of certaine most hard speeches delivered against his L^p^. by Nicholas de Gozzi, as his L^p^. saide. De Gozzi, finding himselfe agrieved, used speeches of choler, but not of injury, as I heard, and yet unreverent. Wheruppon the Ambassadeur took him by the beard, but myselfe stepping betwene them, left his handfast speedily; yet thereuppon De Gozzi drewe out his dagger and offered to strike the Ambassader. Whereuppon much mischiefe had presently growen by th'Ambassadeurs men standing by, if God had not prevented the same; and myselfe, for th'appeasing of th'Ambassadeur and his men, sent De Gozzi presently to the Marshalsea. Whereof I have thought good to advertise your L^p^. to th'ende it may please the same to direct what further course I shall take therein.

But touching th'amends to my selfe I humbly referre it to yo^r^ L^ps^. accustomed favour towards mee. And so humbly beseching th'Almightie to graunt your L^p^. in perfect health a long and happie life, I

most humbly take my leave. From the Arches, this 6th of May, 1590.

Your Lps. most bounden,

JUL. CÆSAR.

To the right honorable my verie good L. the L. Burghley, L. High Tresorer of England.

LETTER CCCCXXX.

Sir Thomas Heneage to Lord Burghley. The Queen's Commands.

[IBID. lxiv. art. 61. *Orig.*]

My Lord, coōmyng euen now to her Maty, she streight commanded me to wryte to yor L. that you shold let the wayter owt of pryson, and to telle you from her Hs. that yf he had doōne amys, he myght answer the matter, and not be imprisoned for dyscouerynge that wch might be profytable vnto her. This I fynd from her Maty (thoe I knowe nothing of the matter) to be Carmardens sute; and that her Hs. ys dyspleased that my L. Cheef Baron gave not judgement. Besydes I perceaue, she was not well content that yor L. went away this night wthowt speakyng with hr Maty: and she willed me to wryte to yor L. that she wold haue you looke into the letters the Scott brought, that is the Bysshop of Rosse's nephewe, and to let her knowe therof. More I haue

not now to troble yo^{r} L. with, but to com̄end me humbly to yo^{r} good L. whom God ever blesse. At the Court, this xxvjth of June, 1590.

Yo^{r} L. bownd at com̄andment,

T. HENEAGE.

To the right honorable my singuler goode lorde,
the L. Thresorer of Englande.

LETTER CCCCXXXI.

John Arundel to the Lords of the Council, detailing the circumstances under which he was lying in prison.

[IBID. civ. 47.]

*** The state of Westminster, as regarded the Sanctuary and its neighbourhood in Wolsey's time, has been already shown in a former Letter. We here see, incidentally, its condition at the close of the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

The writer mentions the fields towards Charing Cross. There is a short Letter in the State Paper Office (Misc. Corresp. 2 *Ser.* xvii. 182) from Mr. Thomas Heneage "to good Master Cromewell," about 1527 or 1528, which appears to indicate the time when the buildings about Charing Cross first increased.

"Maister Cromwell, I hartely recommend me unto you. Sir, the King's plesure is that Pers his yoman Cooke shal have his dwelling in woon of the New Housis at Charing Crosse. Wherin I hartely pray yow to be good to hym in hitt, as I may disserve it to you. Thus our Lord kepe yow. At Eltham, the xiiijth daye of June. Your most bounden THOMAS HENNEGE."

WITH all humblenes prayeth your Honors to be ad-

vertized my poore self, by birth, educacion, and sworne aledgeaunce, a meere English Gentleman: whoe, althoughe not knowne to your Honours thoroughe basenes of Estate, yet perfectly tryed to the knowledg of many (both honest and honorable) in all duetifull aledgeaunce without spott or chalenge; as in some perticuler occasions more then the generall sorte of my Coat.

Travailing thoroughe the highe wayes about the ixth of August last past, to my lodging in Westminster, was the same night twise most dangerously assaulted; first, with the shott of a Calyver, passing thorough the feilds towards Charing Cresse; secondly, with a mighty stroke of a drawne sworde in the darke in Kyng Streete: from w^{ch} daungers escaping to my lodging, about half an hower after my comyng in, was apprehended by her Ma^{ts} Officers, uppon suspicion of the death of a man that night slayne in Kyng Strete, as they reported.

But they fynding no proof of their suspicion, considering the Lawe at most inured but to defence (Sta. 24, Hen. 8) ympanelling a Jury, according to the ordinary and generall course of procedings in suche cases: uppon my lawfull request was bayled by the Officers of the peace.

Notwithstanding, about iiij. dayes after my said liberty, being sent for by especial warrant after examinacon taken of me (without other cause, to my

knowledg, then aforesaid: some parsons belonging unto me being examined, and ymprisoned: my goods and evidence unlawfully taken from me (Sta. 1. R. 3) the Jury ympanelled for tryall being sondry tymes unlawfully stayed from giving their verdict (Sta. 3. H. 7) as from the ixth of August, untill the xxvjth; from the xxvjth untill the second of September; from the Second of September, untill the xxviijth of the same) was by perticuler comaundemente cōmytted to warde. Whereas I have remayned ever sithence, to my great greif, discreditt, and charge: so shall I remayne I knowe not howe long, wthout your Ho^{rs} especiall regard and cōmisseration of the innocency of my cause.

Wherefore, yf it may please your Ho^{rs} in respect of your accustomed justice; in respect of my tried aledgeaunce; in respect of the innocency of my cause; in respect of the warrant of the Lawes; to be my good and honoured Lords, as to commaunde my inlargement uppon baile; the restitucōn of my goods and writyngs; the ordinary proceding to tryall by verdict, as in all such cases hath alwayes byn a usuall course of proceeding. I doe not onely with all submissive condicions pray your Ho: good pleasure to my distressed comfort, but shall remayne an obliged to the Almighty for the increase and preservacōn of your Honors in things proper to your dignityes; for the comfort of subiects, the worthynes of your places,

and the glory of the blessed and holy Trynitie. Written from the Pryson at S^{t}. Katheryns, the . . . of September, 1590.

J. A.

For your Honor.

LETTER CCCCXXXII.

James Rither to the Lord Treasurer. The ill affection of the Scotts to the English.

[IBID. lxiv. art 72. *Orig.*]

By long observance I have euer notyd (right Honorable) the people of this ysle though allwaie divided by the auncyent enmyties of Ingland and Skotland, yet the neerer any parte of our pale is to Skotland the less enmyty, the more accordance in manners, not that the Skottes take of us but wee of them, as the evell is ever more infectyve then the good. Greatly in the far North partes is commendid the especiall praises which the King of Skottes shold give of late to all northern gentillmen, with his more regard of them then of the rest, then the pulling dowen of the Lo. Ambasidors armes by night being sett up over the doore of his lodging. In Skottland thes thinges I cwold not heer, being about the court when my said Lo. returned, albeyt I was much conversant with som northren gentylmen that had ben that jorney; but bee thes rumors fals or trewe they

are *Rimæ* by which wee may easyly spie into their myndes throurough thes specchis what they lyke. Also out of thes partes I perceve dyvers that have horses to sell, and were woont to carry them to the great horse fayer at Malton in the east partes of this shier, are now purposed to go to Kaerlyle with them. They found means ynow to convey them into Skottland from more inward fayers, but whie shold that needy nation esteem our horsis at a greater prise then our owen country people do, for yt is the hope of Skottes mony that draw these horses to Kaerlyle and so the sellers confess. Ther are also that settell dweling that way upon no substantiall causis that I can learn. I wysh no moe fugytyves thither, for they wach a tyme of returne which they will by all means hasten. Pardon my conceyt (good my Lord) y^{t} ys Kentysh, as far from the condicōns of this in mynde as in country, and yet as neer fully as the Skott is in good will to the trew Inglish. Wee have many Skottysh wyttes amongst us; the borderers property of taking more then his owen (for they never steal) is gotten so into us that cattell, sheep, and horses were never so harde to keep from theeves hands, even in the hart of this shier, as nowe. The complaintes ar many and great, the redress small; the Lord in his marcy graunt us all trew Inglish hartes and presarve our such vigylant presarvars as he hath hetherto blessid us with, under this her Ma^{ts} most

florishing Empeir, which we humbly beseech hym to contynew in his accostomyd favor. Harwood, this xxixth of Aug. 1590.

Yo^{r} Honors most humbly to dyspose,

JAMES RITHER.

To the right honorable his singuler good Lord, the Lord High Treasorer of Ingland.

LETTER CCCCXXXIII.

A Letter of request from the Judges of both Benches, and the Barons of the Exchequer, addressed to the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer, that measures may be taken to prevent men from being imprisoned contrary to Law.

[IBID. lxviii. art. 88. *Orig.*]

*** Douce, in the Catalogue of the Lansdowne Manuscripts, says, "This very curious and honest document seems levelled against some arbitrary proceedings of the Privy Council."

To the righte Ho. oure verie good LL. S^{r}. Cristofer Hatton, of the Ho. order of the Garter knighte, L. Chauncellor of Englande, and S^{r}. William Cecill, of the Ho. order of the Garter knight, L. Burghley, L. Highe Treasurer of Englande.

Wee, her Ma^{ties} Justices of bothe Benches, and Barons of th'Exchequer, do desire yo^{r} LL. that by yo^{r} good meanes suche order maie be taken that her

Highness subjectes maie not be commytted or deteyned in Preson by commaundemente of any noble man or Counsellor, againste the lawes of the Realme, to the greauous charges and oppression of her Ma^ties said subiectes. Or els helpe vs to have access to her Ma^tie to be Sutors vnto her Highness for the same, for diuers haue bene imprisoned for suinge ordinarie accōns and sutes att the Common lawe vntill they will leaue the same, or, againste theire wills, putt theire matter to order, althoughe sometime yt be after Judgmente and Execucōn.

Itim, others haue bene commytted and deteined in Prison vppon suche commaundem^te againste the lawe and vppon the Quenes writte in that behalfe; no cause sufficiente hath bene certified or retorned.

Itim, some of the parties so commytted and deteined in prison after they haue by the Quenes writte bene lawfullie discharged in Courte, haue bene eftsones recommytted to prison in secrete places, and not in common and ordinarie knowen prisons as the Marshalsey, Fleete, Kinges Benche, Gait-house, nor the custodie of any Shearife, so as vppon complainte made for theire deliuerie the Quenes Courte can not learne to whome to a warde her Ma^ties writt, without w^ch justice cannot be done.

Im, diuers Sergeauntes of London and Officers haue bene manie times committed to preson for law-

full executinge of her Ma^ties Writtes oute of the Kinges Benche, Common place, and other Courtes to theire great charges and oppression, wherby they are put in suche feare as they dare not execute the Quenes Process.

Itm̄, diuers haue bene sente for by Pursevauntes for private causes, some of them dwellinge farr distante frome London, and compelled to paie to the Purseuauntes greate somes of money againste the lawe, and haue bene commytted to preson till theie woulde release the lawfull benifite of theire Sutes, Judgments, or Execucōns, for remedie in w^ch behalfe wee are almoste dailie called vppon to minister justice accordinge to lawe, wherevnto wee are bounde by our office and othe.

And wheras it pleased yo^r LL. to will diuers of vs to sett doune, when a presoner sente to custodie by her Ma^tie, her Counsell, or some one or two of them, is to be deteined in preson, and not deliuered by her Ma^ties Courtes or Judges.

Wee thinke that if anye person shalbe committed by her Ma^ties speciall commaundemente, or by order frome the Counsell Borde, or for Treasone touchinge her Ma^ties person, any of whiche causes beinge generallie retorned into any Courte is good cause for the same Courte to leaue the person commytted in custodie.

But if any person shalbe commytted for any other cause then the same oughte speciallie to be retorned.

C. WRAY.	ED. ANDERSON.
ROGER MANWOOD.	FRA. WYNDAM.
J. CLENCHE.	FRANC' GAWDY.
THO' GENT.	ROBLE CLERKE.
WY. PERYAM.	THOS. WALMYSLEY.
EDWARD FENNER.	

Indorsed by Lord Burghley—
"9 Junij 1591.
A declaration of all the Judges of svndry misvsadges in committyng men to prison w'out lefull cause."

LETTER CCCCXXXIV.

Lord Stafford to Lord Burghley, to aid him in procuring a match between a rich citizen's daughter and his son.

[IBID. lxviii. art. 20. *Orig.*]

MAY hit pleas your Lordshippe to understond that wheras my good Lord and cheefist of my kynne th'Erle of Huntington, not only too yeeres past, but also within this fortnyght, dealt with a riche Citizen for his only dowghter and heire, to be maryed unto my sonne (which Citizen prehending that he will not matche with any other than of his own trade, I presume that my old adversary Alderman Heyward doth drawe him from herkenyng to th'onorable mocion of

my said Lord). And therefore my peticion unto your Lordship is non otherwis but that hit may pleas you to send for the man at such tyme as your pleazure shalbe t'appoint him and me to wayte upon you, at which tyme I will in few words make him so reazonable an offer, as I trust he will not dysallowe. So humbly I leave your good Lordship to the protecc̄ion of the eternall God.

Your Lordships euer at comandment,

D. STAFFORD.

To the right honnorable and my especiall good Lord, the L. Burlegh, High Thrēr of England.[a]

LETTER CCCCXXXV.

Henry Pranel, the son of an Alderman of London, to Lord Burghley; apologizing for his marriage with Mrs. Frances Howard, the daughter of Lord Howard of Bindon, with a schedule of his Estate. 1591.

[IBID. lxix. art. 52. *Orig.*]

*** Thomas Lord Viscount Howard of Bindon married to his third wife Mabel, daughter of Nicholas Burton of Carshalton, in the county of Surrey, Esq., by whom he had an only daughter, the subject of this Letter. She was first married to its writer, Henry Pranel, citizen and vintner of London; upon whose death she became the third wife of Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford; and lastly, the third wife of Lewis Duke of Richmond and Lenox, Lord Steward of the Household, and Chamberlain and hereditary Admiral of Scotland. She died Oct. 8th, 1639, and was interred in a small chapel on the south side of that of Henry the Seventh in

[a] Indorsed Dec. 1591.

Westminster Abbey, under a stately monument, which she had herself erected to the memory of her last husband.

Arthur Wilson, who has given what he calls the Duchess of Richmond's Legend, in his History of Britain, says much of her vanity in regard to pride of birth; and adds, that when her second husband, the Earl of Hertford, used to find her in those exaltations, "to mortify her he would say, 'Frank, Frank, how long is it since thou wast married to Prannel?' which would damp the wings of her spirit." Hist. of Britain, p. 258.

Right honorable and my verie good Lorde, being to my greate griffe certified, how your Honor by misinformacōn shoulde be incensed ageinste me, and daring not presume into your Lordshipps presence, either to excuse my self, or to craue pardon for my amisse, I thought it my dutie in these fewe lines with submission to acknowledge my faulte, and vnder your Honors fauoure with all humilitie to alledge somewhat for my selfe. True it is, my Lorde, that I haue maried M^rs^. Fraunces Howarde, daughter to the Lorde Thomas Howarde, Viscount Howarde of Bindon deceased, but I protest (as I desire your Honors patronage) I did not begine my sute without the liking of her freindes, I proceded not without their furtherance, neither can they justifie I maried her ageinst their wills. The gentlewoman I haue a longe time loued dearlie, being bounde therevnto by her mutuall liking of me: litle or nothing I expected with her, considering she had litle or nothing to mainetaine and preferr her self;

she being destitute of freindes and abilitie I thought it a most frindlie parte (with her good acceptance) to present her my selfe, and therbie to make her partaker of all wherwith God hath blessed me: wherbie (as latelie I vnderstoode) I haue (though not willfullie offended), yet ignorantly incurred your Lordships just displeasure, as not knowing that your Honor minded otherwise to haue preferred her, or that your Lordshipp being howrelie busied with serious publicke affaires, woulde haue bine accquainted and trobled with such domesticall and private matters. But since it is past, and I would gladlie make amendes for that which cannot be vndone, good my Lorde, in honorable clemency be not too seuere to him who is vnfeignedlie penitent, but of your wonted fauoure graunte a pardon wher the offence with all humilitie is acknowledged; and the rather because it cannot be justlie suggested that the gentlewoman is caste awaie, considering I will avowe my self to be a poore gentleman, the onlie sonne of a late deceased alderman in London, who, with his liffe confirmed his reputacõn, and whose honeste fame I trust shall neuer die: one who is to assure her a large joynture, and who hath sufficient to ratifie his assurance: whose inwarde disposicõn of mynde his outwarde behauior can testifie, and whose outwarde behauiour the worlde may (as occasion shall serve) reporte. Thus not doubting but your Honor will

indifferentlie waie my offence, and suspende your judgment of mie deserte till manifest proffe shall manifest my estate and condicōn, I humblie take my leave, desiring the Almightie that as he hath blessed your Honor and yours with all happines in this worlde, soe he woulde eternize your self and your whole progenie with all felicitie in the worlde to come.

Your Honors poore suppliante,

HENRY PRANELL.

To the right honorable the Lorde Highe
Thresurer of Englande.[a]

The Estate of Henry Pranell, gent., sonne and heire of Henry Pranell, late Alderman of London.

Com. Hertf. The mannor of Newsill in Berkwaie, letten by yere for . . .	ciiij^{li}.
The quit-rents yerelie . . .	xvj^{li}.
Ouer and besides cxx. acres of lande reserved to the dwelling-place worth to be letten by the yere	xl^{li}.
The mannors of Rookey and Water Andrewes worth by the yere	cxxvj^{li} xiij^{s}. iiij^{d}.
The profitts of Courtes one yere with an other	c. markes.
London. Houses in Pater noster Rowe by the yere	c. markes.
Besides a dwelling house which is to be lett by the yere	xl^{li}.
Howses at Crowched fryers by the yere	lvj^{li}. vj^{s}. viij^{d}.
A House and a Garden with out Creplegat by the yere	viij^{li}.
Summa totalis	v^{C}xxiiij^{li}. vj^{s}. viij^{d}.

Wherof

The thirde parte is in possession, and the other two are to discende to him after the death of his mother, or marriage.

[a] Indorsed 8th Feb. 1591.

Besides which thirde parte he hath yerelie out of the other two partes xl[li].

His porcõn lefte vnto him by the Custome of the Citie MM.CC[li].

Besides the possibilitie of the porcon of his mother, being executrix of her husbande.

The manors of Newsill Rookey and Water Andrewes he is contented to assure Mrs. Frauncis his wiffe for her joynture, and if that be not sufficient he will submitt him self to his honorable good Lorde, the Lorde Highe Thresurer of Englande.

LETTER CCCCXXXVI.

Mrs. Cooke to Lord Burghley, as Earl Marshall, complaining of Lady Cheke's taking precedence of her at Court, although the younger daughter of a Viscount.

[IBID. lxix. art. 33. *Orig.*]

*** Contests among Ladies for precedence, it appears, were not unknown at the Court of Queen Elizabeth. The Earl Marshall was, of course, the person to settle such disputes, who in this instance had to reconcile the differences of his own family connections.

The office of Earl Marshall, before it became hereditary, passed by grant from the Crown; and from 1590 to 1597 was held by Lord Burghley, Lord Howard of Effingham, and Lord Hunsdon, in commission. In 1597 it was granted to the Earl of Essex. Charles II. in 1672, gave it in perpetuity to Henry Lord Howard and his male issue.

Mrs. Frances Cooke, the writer of the following Letter, was the wife of William, second son of Sir Anthony Cooke, of Gideon Hall, in Essex, and daughter of Sir John Grey, brother of the Duke of Suffolk. Her husband was brother to Lord Burghley's second wife.

Lady Cheke, of whom she complains, was the widow of Sir Henry Cheke, who had been secretary to the Council in the North, and knighted by Queen Elizabeth. He was the son of the celebrated Sir John Cheke, and nephew to Lord Burghley's first wife.

Righte honourable my very good Lorde, vnderstandinge that your Lordshipe hathe nowe the office of Lo. Marshall of Englande, I am moste humbly to beseche your Lo. that as you are honourabell your selfe, so it may please your Lo. to vouchsaffe your honourabell fauoure towardes my poore brother, and the howse we are come of, whiche as your Lo. best knowes, was once not lest honourabell, thought by misfortune nowe brought lowe, wherof it semeth my Lady Cheke, to whome I neuer gaue cause of just offence, takethe great aduantage, for she dothe not only offer me all the wronge and disgrace that she can in Courte, in takinge place a fore me, wher it becometh not me in modesty to striue for it, but she oppenly publisheth to euery body that I haue no place at all. Truly, my Lorde, I shoulde thinke my fortune hard and my deserts ill, if my hape fall out to be put doune by a woman of no greater byrthe, then I take my La. Cheke to be. I hope her Magesty and your Lordeshipe will make some deference betwixt our too byrthes, and I trust neuer hauinge offended her Magesty, that I shall receaue that gracious fauoure from her, as that I may stille posses the place I did in my Lorde my fathers life time, and euer scence his death, till of late, whiche place I touke was as a younger Vicounts daughter; wherin most humbly entreatinge your Lo. honourabell fauoure, withe my moste humbell dewty I take my leaue; hartely de-

siringe Allmighty God to geue your Lo. longe life and mutche happines. From my poore hous, nere Charing Crose, the iij. of February, 1591.

Your Lordshipes most humbell poore Sister in lawe,

FRANCES COOKE.

To the righte honourabull my especiall good Lorde, the Lorde H. Tresurer of Englande, geve this.

LETTER CCCCXXXVII.

The Justices of Hertfordshire to Lord Burghley, to know whether they shall obey the order to attend the Court, for composition for Purveyance, as the Plague had appeared in their County.

[IBID. lxix. art. 67. *Orig.*]

MAY it please youre Honor to be advertysed that accordinge to the contents of the lettres of late sente unto us from your Lordship, the Lorde Buckhurste, and Mr. Fortescue touching the abuses of Purveyors, with many other thinges allsoe therein conteyned, we have openly published the same unto our countreymen, which with great joye doe shewe themselves very thankefull unto her Majestie for that her princely care and kinde affection towardes them in

seekinge howe to ease and free them from many intollerable abuses of longe tyme offerred unto them by sundry Purveyors and their yll disposed servaunts, which we hope by youre Honors good meanes wyll nowe be easylie reformed. And wheras by youre lettres youe have required that some thre or foure of us shoulde make our repaire unto the Courtt wher her Majestie shoulde be the xiijth day of this October, then and ther to attend uppon her Majesties Commissioners aboute that service. In respect of the great infeccion of the plague happeninge in many places since the date of youre lettres, we are bolde herby humbly to desire youre L. opinion whether yt be youre pleasure that we should at the daie allreddy appointed attend uppon youe, or ells that we shoulde staie vntyll yt shall have pleased God in his mercy to withdrawe this great infection from us. Our cuntrey generally is as yeat ffre from the plague, savinge that S^{t}. Albons is infected, wher ther have dyed allready aboute ffyftie persons. And at Broxborne streate ther are allsoe two howses vysitted with that dyseasse, the one is M^{r}. Fordams and the other is one Taylors right against yt, wher ther have dyed thre persons. Thus much we thought it our dueties to imparte unto youre good L. and soe restinge reddy at youre Honors commaundment, we doe commytt youe to

Gods mercyfull proteccõn. From Hertford the second of October, 1592.

Youre L. most assured in eny service,

H. COCKE. JOHN BROKETT. PHILLIP BOTELER.

R. LYTTON. THO. HARRIS. THO. FANSHAWE.

A. GREY. JO. BROGRAVE. WA. MILDMAY.

ARTHURE CAPELL. HENRY BUTTLER.

W. WHISKYNZ. RAPHE CONINGESBY.

THOMAS SHOTOLFE.

WALTER TOOKE. E. PULTON.

To the right honorable the L. Burghley, Lorde Threasorer of England, and L. Lyftenaunt of the Countye of Hertforde.

LETTER CCCCXXXVIII.

The Lord Mayor and Citizens of London to Lord Burghley, stating the prices they can afford to give for certain prize goods taken in a Spanish Carrack.

[IBID. lxxiii. art. 8. *Orig.*]

*** Camden, in his Annals, under the year 1592, gives the minute particulars of the taking of this Carrack. Sir John Borroughs, he says, was commanded to wait at the Azores for the coming of Carracks out of the East Indies. "And this design proved not wholly fruitless; for while the Spanish admiral had an eye upon Forbisher, he neglected the defence of the Carracks. Borroughs (to say nothing of the small ships he took from the Spaniards, and out of what great danger he happily freed himself by his great valour, being hemmed in between the Spanish shore and the enemies fleet) arriving at Sancta Cruce, a small town in the Isle of Flores, after a few days got sight of a Portugal Carrack, attended upon by three English ships of the Earl of Cumberland's ready to fall upon her: but they could not come quite up with her by reason of a great calm. But a storm arising in the night forced both the English and the

Portuguezes to weigh anchor. As soon as day appeared, the English saw the Portuguezes, both merchants and mariners, unlading the Carrack in all haste at the Flores, who, as soon as the English approached, presently set fire to the ship. Borroughs being informed by one or two prisoners he had taken, that other great Carracks were behind, disposed all the ships he had for the space of two leagues near the Island, and spread them to such an extent, that they might easily discern all things round about them at a great distance. They had not long waited, when a huge Carrack, called The Mother of God, which was a hundred and sixty-five foot long from the prow to the stern, and seven decks high, approached them, laden with rich merchandize, and manned with six hundred men.

"This Carrack the English played upon furiously with their ordnance from all sides with various success, being the more encouraged in hope of a rich prize. Yet they soon stood off, being terrified by the tallness of the ship and the multitude of defendants, until Sir Robert Crosse laid the Queen's ship called the Providence across the prow of the Carrack, and maintained the fight three whole hours alone. And then also the rest on all sides so set upon her, especially at the stern, that no man durst any longer manage the rudder. The first man that entered was Crosse, followed soon after by others. Having gotten the victory, they found all places full of slaughtered bodies, and men half dead confusedly mixed with the dead, and whole men with the wounded, which was a lamentable and sad sight to see: insomuch as their hearts were touched with pity, and they used the victory with moderation and mercy. The booty which they brought home was worth by report one hundred and fifty thousand pounds English, besides what the commanders, seamen, and soldiers, out of their natural ravenous greediness, had purloined and embezzled. But though strict inquiry were made by Commissioners after this kind of men, touching the goods embezzelled, as if they had not payed the due custom; and a proclamation put forth (as others had been oftentimes before) that they should bring forth the goods they had privily conveyed away, unless they would suffer punishment for their fault as thieves and pirates: yet for all this their dishonesty was too hard both for the industry and care of the Commissioners, and the rigour of the proclamation, whilst they forswore what they were charged with. For they said, 'they had rather venture their souls in the hands of a merciful God by perjury, than

their fortunes gotten with peril and hazard of their lives in the hands of unmerciful men.'"

The ship which Camden calls the *Providence* is named the FORESIGHT in the Papers which follow this Letter.

WHERE (Right Honourable) wee have by order of the honorable M^r^. Chauncellor seene the goods at Leadenhall, and considered theruppon according to his Honors appoyntment for some higher price to be given for the same then formerlye we have offred, so it is (Right Honorable) wee fynde our prices formerly set downe so much as wee can not enlarge them to take them alltogether. And therefore wee humblye desyre your honourable favour for the same, and our former offers wee will performe in some reasonable tyme of payment.

And if it be not Her Majesties pleasure to let us have the same goods for the prices formerlye set downe, then wee humblye desire to have our proportionall part of so manye of the same goods for our part, accordinge to the articles signed, by your Honor and the Right Honourable the Lord Admyrall, to the Citie at the settinge out of the saide adventure.

Wee hope her Majestie by your Honors good favoure will stande gracious to us in our sute in regarde that wee have bene heretofore at verye great charges in three fleets set furth, as that against the Spanyerds and that in Portugall, and the last to the ayde of the Lorde Thomas Howard, besides our adventure in this Voyage.

xix Jan. 1592.

Rates of prices to bee humbly offered to her Majesties Commissioners on the behalf of her Highnesse humble and obedient subjects the Maior and Comminaltie and Citizens of London, for the Goodes and Marchandises lately taken in the Carraque, and now remayning at Leaden hall (whiche rates and prices, may it please her Highnesse Commissioners to understand, of goodes and Merchandises drye, marchantable, and well-condicioned).

Pepper ungarbled the pound	ij^{s}. ij^{d}.
Cloves the pounde	iiij^{s}.
Maces the pounde	viij^{s}.
Sinamon the ℔.	iij^{s}. ij^{d}.
Fusses of Cloves the ℔.	xij^{d}.
Ginger Callico the ℔.	xij^{d}.
Nutmegges the ℔.	iij^{s}.
Ryce the C.	xiij^{s}. iiij^{d}.
Benjamine the ℔.	ij^{s}. viij^{d}.
Franckinsence the C.	L^{s}.
Gallingale the ℔.	xij^{d}.
Aloes Cicatrina the ℔.	ij^{s}.
Burroughes or Tincall unrefined the ℔.	ij^{s}.
Camphire unrefined the ℔.	ij^{s}.
Indico the ℔.	vj^{s}.
Laccar the C.	vij^{li}.

It is in the pryces to be considered, that all these above mentioned are ungarbled.

Booke Callicutts, the peece marchantable	xij^{s}.
Callicutts drye and marchantable, the wholl pack	L^{li}.
Callico Lawnes, the peece	xx^{s}.
Broad Callico white, the peece	xvj^{s}.
Narrowe Callico, the peece	xj^{s}.
Starch Callico, the peece	xij^{s}.
Course narrowe Lawnes, the peece	vj^{s}. viij^{d}.
Course white Callico, the peece	vij^{s}.
Browne Boulter, the peece	ij^{s}.
Browne Callico, the peece	v^{s}.
Course Diaper, the peece	ij^{s}.
Strype Calico, the peece	ij^{s}.
Cloth of Ryne of trees	
Divers other parcells of cloth uppon sight	
Damask 172 peeces	Lxxvj^{li}.

Taffitaes peeces uppon sight . . .	
Cipres uppon sight	
Cheynye Silk unwrought, the small pound .	xij^{s}.
Sleyved Silk, the ℔.	viij^{s}.
Stitching Silk of divers coloures, the ℔. . .	x^{s}.
Hard Wax, the ℔.	xviij^{d}.
Bedsteads	

It is humbly desired that it will please her Majestie to graunt that her Highnesse humble subjects the buyers, and all others to whom they or anie of them shall sell any part of the above mentioned goods or marchandises, may transport them freely without paying custome.

Item, that her Highnesse will be also pleased (touching the Spices and Drugges) to make such accustomed allowance as is usuall betwixt merchaunt and merchaunt, English and Straungers, and as is allowed unto her Majestie (touching these kindes) for provision of her house, that is to say iiij℔. uppon every hundred.

The 25 January 1592.

The names of the Ships that weare at the taking of the Carrick, with ther several tonnedge, and nombers of men.

	Tonnedge.	Men.
The Foarsight her Majesties Ship. . . .	450 .	170
The Rowbuck Sir Walter Rawlies . .	350 .	160
The Dayntie Sir John Haukyns shipp . .	300 .	100

	Tonadge.	Men.		
The Tegar	700 .	256		
The Sampson . . .	350 .	153		
The Grace of Dover . .	90 .	46	1235 .	500
The Phenex . . .	70 .	35		
The Discovery . . .	25 .	10		
The Golden Dragon . .	170 .	81	260 .	127
The Prudence . . .	90 .	16		
	Tonedge		2595	1057 men

The goodes taken in the Carrick valued at 140000^{li}. 0. 0. The which som of 140000^{li}. being devided amongst the Ships that were at the taking of the sayd Carrick, according to the custom of the sea, after the rate of Tonne for Tonne, and man for man. the partes will fall out as followeth.

		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
	The Foresight for her Tonedge 450 to have .	8092	9	8½			
	For her men 170 .	7505	10	4	23103	10	4½
	For her victualing as for her men . . .	7505	10	4			
	The Rowbuck for her Tonedge 350 . .	6294	03	1½			
	For her men 160 .	7064	00	4½	20422	03	10½
	For her victualing as for the men . . .	7064	00	4½			
	The Dayntie for her Tonnedge 300 . .	5394	19	9½			
	For her men 100 .	4415	00	2½	14225	00	2½
	For her victualing as for the men . . .	4415	00	2½			
The Earle of Comberland.	The Earle of Comberland for Tonedge 1235 .	22209	07	6½			
	For the men in his fleet 500	22075	01	1½	66359	09	9½
	For vitualing as for the men . . .	22075	01	1½			
Thes 2 Ships of London.	The Golden Dragon for ther Tonnedge 260	4675	13	2			
	The Prudence						
	For ther men 127 .	5607	01	3½	15889	15	9
	For vitualing as for ther men . . .	5607	01	3½			
		Totallis Amt.			140000.	00.	0

It is to be understoode that when a ship goith in any voiage in warlike affairs by the thirds, whatsoever is gotten in the voiage is to be devided into three equal partes, wherof the owners for the shipp are to have one, the company another, and the vitualers th'other third part. But when two or more ships do joyne in consortship together, then whatsoever is gotten in that consortship is to be devidid tonne for tonne, and man for man, as above is set downe. Afterwardes whatsoever comyth to any ships part for tonnadge, men, and vitualls, the same joyned together in one some is to be devidid into three equal partes, wherof the tonnedge is to have one, the company another, and the vitualers th'other third.

	£	s.	d.
The Foarsights part of the Caricks goodes am^{t} to	23103	10	4½
The Rowbuckes part	20422	03	10½
The Daynties part	14225	00	2½
Totallis am^{t}	57750	14	04½

The three ships above set downe are accompted to be of the consort of S^{r} Walter Rawleies fleete, which being 80, then the porcion that commeth to ther partes of the Caricks goods ought to be distributed amongst that whole fleete, according to the consortship, tonne for tonne, and man for man; here under followeth the names of all the said Ships and Vessels, with ther several tonedg and nomber of men, viz.

	Tonnadge.	Men.
The Garland	700	360
The Foarsight	450	170
The Rowbuck	350	160
The Alcedo	480	180
The Susan Bonaventure . . .	310	150
The Gallion Rawlye . . .	310	120
The Marget and John . . .	270	117
The Lyons Whelpe . . .	120	050
The Disdayne	100	050
The Sonne	120	098
The Dayntie	300	100
Tonnedge	3510	Men 1555

The whole som and porcion of the Caricks goodes dew to Sir Walter Rawlies fleete in consort by the three ships specified on th'other side, am^{t} unto £57750 14*s.* 4½*d.* The which for brevitie in working I wil accompt to be but £57750, and leave out the 14*s.* 4½*d.*

Som to be devided . . £57750 00 0

Wherof the part and porcion dew to each Ship after the rate of Tonne and Tonnedge is her under particulerly set downe, viz.

		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
The Garland.	The Garland for her tonedge 700 is to have	3839	00	7½	12752	04	3½
	For her men 360 she is to have . . .	4456	11	10			
	For her vitualing as for her men . . .	4456	11	10			

		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Foarsight.	The Foarsight for her tonedge 450	2467	19	00	6676	19	$0\frac{1}{2}$
	For her men 170	2104	10	00			
	For her vitualing	2104	10	00			
Rowbuck.	The Rowebuck for her tonedge 350	1919	10	04	5880	18	8
	For her men 160	1980	14	02			
	For her vitualing	1980	14	02			
Alcedo.	The Alcedo for her tonedge 480	2632	09	07	7089	01	5
	For her men 180	2228	05	11			
	For her vitualing	2228	05	11			
Susan Bonaventure.	The Susan Bonaventure tonned. 310	1700	02	$10\frac{1}{2}$	5413	19	$4\frac{1}{2}$
	For her men 150	1856	18	03			
	For her vitualing	1856	18	03			
Gallion Rawlye.	The Gallion Rawlie for her tonedge 310	1700	02	10	4671	04	1
	For her men 120	1485	10	$07\frac{1}{2}$			
	For her vitualing	1485	10	$07\frac{1}{2}$			
Marget and John.	The Marget and John tonnedge 270	1480	15	$04\frac{1}{2}$	4377	11	$0\frac{1}{2}$
	For her men 117	1448	07	10			
	For her vitualing	1448	07	10			
Lyons Whelpe.	The Lions Whelpe for her tonedge 120	658	02	$4\frac{1}{2}$	1896	01	$2\frac{1}{2}$
	For her men 50	618	19	05			
	For her vitualing	618	19	05			
Disdayne.	The Disdayne for her tonedge 100	548	08	08	1786	07	6
	For her men 50	618	19	05			
	For her vitualing	618	19	05			
The Sonne.	The Sonne for her tonedge 120	658	02	04	3084	09	$8\frac{1}{2}$
	For her men 98	1213	03	08			
	For her vitualing	1213	03	08			
Daynty.	The Dayntie for her Tonedge 300	1645	06	00	4121	03	8
	For her men 100	1237	18	10			
	For her vitualing	1237	18	10			
					Totallis Am^{t}	57750	00 0

These xi. Ships ought to have and injoye besides this of the Caricks goodes ther partes in proporcion, tonne for tonne, and man for man, of that consortship.

The Carrick 1592.

The devision of the Carricks goods, tonne for tonne, and man for man.

A Breif report of the grosse somes in severall accompts demaunded by suche as pretend interrest to the Carriques goods, as the same Accompts were allowed and presented by the Commissioners unto her Majestie the 24th of Januarie Anno 1592.

Th'earle of Comberland for his L. whole demaund the some of £19516 0 0

		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Sr Walter Rawleigh for 4 severall accompts, viz.	The first	6832 17 4	25296 9 4	
	The second	14418 12 0		
	The third	1700 0 0		
	The fowerth	2345 0 0		
The rest of the owners of Shipping and their charges, viz.	Sir John Hawkins for the Daintie		2958 0 0	34854 9 4
	Henrie Colethrust and companie for their ship called the Lark geven with her Furniture to the Spaniardes of the bisken prize		300 0 0	
	Mr. Carew Rawleigh for the gallion Rawleigh		1000 0 0	
	Aldr. Saltanstalle for the Suzan		1000 0 0	
	John Watts viz. for the Alcedoe		1200 0 0	
	John Watts viz. for the Margaret		900 0 0	
	John Moore viz. for the Dragon		1500 0 0	
	John Moore viz. for the Prudence		700 0 0	

Somme demaunded £54370 9 4

For the which
Her Majestie is pleased to allowe unto the said parties severallie as followeth, viz. to

The Earle of Comberlaund for his gaines .	18000li.	36000li.
Sr Walter Rawleigh . . .	15900	
Sr John Haukins		
Mr. Carew Rawleigh . . .	900	
Henrie Colethrust and Companie . .	200	
Alderman Saltanstalle . . .	900	
John Watts	1700	
John Moore	2000	
The Citie of London for their Adventure to be delivered in goodes . .	12000	

Md. That the sommes of monie heare rated uppon Sr Walter Raleigh and thos after him being of his companie, showld have onelye the sommes sett uppon them and noe more, as the same is above mentioned, and the same to be paid in monie in London credited or awnswered in goods, at such prices as the same are presentlie rated.

W. Burghley. C. Howard. T. Buckhurst.
Ro. Cecyll. Fortescue.

29 Jan. 1592.

LETTER CCCCXXXIX.

Lord Vaux of Harrowden to Lord Burghley, complains of his extreme poverty, and that he has been forced to pawn his Parliament Robes.

[ibid. lxxiii. art. 26. *Orig.*]

*** Dugdale says this William Lord Vaux was first summoned to Parliament in 4 and 5 Phil. and Mary, and took his place there on the 20th of January. He died in 1595.

Aunswearable to my devoted loyaltie unto her Majestie and this my natiff countrey, I have, uppon

late summons, made my present repayre to this most honourable assemblie of Parliament. But so yt is (my evermore verie singulare good Lord) that throwgh uneath to be sampled infortunacy I may neither dispose of my owne to my requisite reliefe as others usuallie doe, and I willingliest would: neither canne in anie sorte procure to have my sonne and heyre therin joyne with me as in filliall duetie he owght; and as by expresse Articles sett downe before the Lordes of her Highnes Privie Councell (principallie by your honorable mediation) were agreed and subscribed by us, and our learned Councell full two yeres since. This mishappethe me by Andrewe Mallories lewdest misleading my sonne. By reason wherof my debtes and miseries beyond measure multiplied, I am come upp raggedlie suted and clothed, unfittedst to geve duetiefull attendance on Royall presence. Yea I protest to you on my faieth and honour that I am monieles and creditles to provide me better, or defraye my daielye expences, unles my brother, S^{r}. Thomas Tresame, helpe to furnish me with both. Whom to urge in that behalfe I may be ashamed; haveing allreadie, to my in speacable hearts griefe thrust him latelie into forfayte of two thousand fower hundred pounds in providing me three hundred pounds in sommer paste to pay M^{r}. Carroll for a gainfull purchase, which he also compassed me. Moreover my Parliament Robes are at pawne to a

cittizen where I have offred large interest (unable to disburse the principall) to borow them for some feaw dayes, also offring my bond with Suertie to redelyver them. Neverthelesse, I cannot obteyn them. Albeyt I yesterday did write to the Lord Maior of London to freind me therin. Wherfore, in humblest wise, I beseche your good Lordship that this my exorbitant necessitie may behoofully free me from all note of want of woonted dutie in attendinge accordinge to my calling till my friends and kinsmenne in Commortha manner, enable me to stirr forth of my lodginge. Even so instantlie doe begg of your Lordship to contynewe your former commiseration in relievinge my distressed, my els desperate estate. Wherwith I humblie betake your Lordship to the governement of Allmightæ God, who ever prosper you to his honor and glorie. This present Sondaie, the xviijth of Februarie, 1592.

Infortunatest peere of Parliament for pouertie that ever was

W. HAROWDEN.

To the right honorable my verie singulare good Lord, the Lord Bourghley, Lord Treasorer of England.

LETTER CCCCXL.

Sir Francis Knollys, Treasurer of the Household, to Lord Burghley. Details a Contest in the House of Commons concerning exempting the Clergy-Government from the Temporal.

[IBID. lxxiii. art. 30. *Orig.*]

My very good Lord, because I do knowe your wysdome, and youre greate experyence, and youre temperate governmente, therefore I do presume to send unto your Lordshippe herewith a Booke of suche Collections, as I have gathered, spetyallye towchinge hir Mat[s] supreme governmente; the whiche begynnethe now to be impugned in oure Lower House of Parlement by the Cyvilians, and also spetyallie by M[r]. Dalton the lawier, and chieffelie impungninge a speeche that M[r]. Morrys, the atturney of the Courte of Wardes, dyd use yesterdaye agaynst certen abuses nowe used in the governmente of the Clergie; whereby it seemethe that theise Cyvilians and other confederates of the Clergie governmente, would fayne have a kynde of Monarchye in the sayd Clergie governmente, as is in the temporaltye, the which Clergie governmente they would have to be exempted from the temporall governmente, saving they speake not agaynst the Prynces governmente towching the supremacye. The which dyfferences I knowe

your Lordshippe is better acquaynted with all then I, and therefore I do saye no more, but that in myne opynyon Mr. Morrys dyd speake bothe modestlie, and wyselye, and warylie, and trulye, towching the abuses in the government of the clergie at this present. And so I do commytt your Lordshyppe to God. The last of Februarye, 1592.

Your Lordships to command,

F. KNOLLYS.

To the ryghte honorable his verye good lord, the Lorde Highe Treasorer of England, geeve this.

LETTER CCCCXLI.

Robert Beale to Lord Burghley; on the Earl of Essex trying to get his place from him, for his servant Smith.

[IBID. lxxix. art. 80. *Orig.*]

It maye please your honorable good Lordship, I have verye often, and with good deliberacion, considered of the speaches not longe sythe delivered unto me by your Lordship from her Majestie, of hir Highnes pleasure, bothe concerninge my office of Clerke of the Councell, to be bestowed uppon Mr. Smithe, the Erle of Essex servaunt, and lykewise for my goinge to Yorke. And to saye the truthe, the message hathe not a little troubled me. Howbeit at the lenght I have thought good, for her Majesties sa-

tisfaction to make some aunswer therunto. And for that if I shoulde seeke to doe it unto her Majestie by speache, the verye conceipte and griefe were lyke to make me mute, accordinge to the olde sayinge, *Curæ leves loquuntur ingentes strepent;* and it would be taken for a presumptious and offensive parte, to wryte unto her Highnes; I have rather chosen to present my minde unto your Lordship, to serve by one accion bothe turnes: beseeching your Lordship bothe to accepte it in good parte, and impartinge the same unto her Majestie to accompanie it with some favourable speaches, that it maye atteyne that good succesee that I desyre.

For the first, I thincke it in no wise to be mislyked that my Lord of Essex should seeke to preferre his servauntes, and I have hearde well of the gentleman for whome he suethe. But if his Lordships intention be that he should be pleasured with my place and fee, to speake plainelie, I thincke his Lordship doethe me greate wronge. And I doe assure myself that neyther his owne father[a] nor father in lawe[b] have made so lytle accompte of me, as to have an olde servitor so disgraced and cast of, for anye belonginge unto them, how learned and sufficient soever he might be otherwise. I cannot sett forthe myselfe perhappes as others can, and therfore I maye be the lesse esteemed. But yet his Lordship hathe no cause

[a] Walter Earl of Essex. [b] Sir Francis Walsingham.

to thincke otherwise of me then of an honest man, and one that, without flatterie, would be gladd to doe his Lordship anye laufull service that I were hable. About three monethes sythe, I was advertised from Oxforde that it was reported that I was deade, and that the said M^r^. Smithe should have my said place. And the like rumor was spredd abroade the same weeke that your Lordship tolde me her Majestie was moved therin, and an inquisicion made amonge my neighbors, whether I was deade or no. But allthoughe I cannot lymit the tyme of myne owne dayes, remittinge the same unto the Lorde, yet seinge no hope of anye other advauncement towardes me, mine intention hathe ben not to departe with the place so longe as I lived. I enjoye it with the fee of fiftye poundes yerelie, under the greate Seale of Englande, wheras at Yorke I have but thirty three pounds by Instruccions onelye, alterable without other warrant or assurance. And manye accidentes maye happen, to abbridge the other uncertayne casualtyes, as I partlie have proved sithe my comminge to it, by the decaye of the Office, beinge not so beneficiall now as it hathe ben heretofore. Wherfore, when I doe consider how manie as greate and greater pencions her Majestie hathe graunted to Englishe subjectes and straungers, that enjoye the same peaceablie, and have not don the hundreth parte of the service that I have don, I cannot sufficientlie marvayle why such a presi-

dent should be begon with me, unles my service onelie hathe deserved to be so disgraced and forgotten, as never anye mans hitherto. I have served now allmost twenty three yeres in the place; which is a longer tyme, then anye Clerke of the Priveye Counsell served eyther her Majestie or any her progenitors, without other preferment. No man I am suer is able to detecte or charge me with anye misdemeanor or lewde dealinge. Twice or thrice I have ben commaunded to attende in Courte in the tyme of the absence of her Majesties late Secretarye,[c] when he was employed in Flanders, France, and Scotlande. I trust her Majesties service was performed without blame. Uppon his returne I still withdrewe myselfe within the boundes of my former callinge, allthoughe I had advise not to leese the small credit which before it seemed I had gotten. But I was not ambitious: I would geve none anye cause of suspicion or offence. Six severall tymes or more I was sent to the late Queene of Scottes. At the first accesse my commission was to deale with her alone. Afterwardes I did for sondrie respectes desire that I might not deale without the privitie of the Erle of Shrewsburye, beinge a nobleman and a councellor. She was with much adoe brought to make larger offers unto her Majestie then she had before don to anie others whose negotiacions I had seen. I was then suspected

[c] Sir F. Walsingham.

to have ben (as some termed it) wonne to a newe mistresse. Wheruppon the charge was commytted to the said Earle and Sir Walter Mildmaye, and I onelie appoynted to attende uppon them, to charge her by worde of mouthe with certayne articles gathered out of the said Erles and my letters. She avowed all that we had reported, and I thancke the Lorde I acquyted my self to be an honest man. Besides sondrye voyages that for her Majesties service I made into France in former times, when Sir Francis Walsingham was Ambassador, within these twenty yeres, since I was sworne her Majesties servaunt, I have ben sent in fower severall messages into the partes of biyonde the seas. In one of them I procured the release of merchauntes goods of the value of an hundred thousand pounds, which the Prince of Orange had staied. In an other, to most of the Protestant Princes in Germanie, I obteyned that which I was sent for, that is, that the Elector of Saxonye and Palatine would surcease from proceadinge to a condemnacion of other reformed Churches, that did not agree with the Ubiquitaryes. I was in the waye spoyled by pirates and wounded, and unles I had tasted of some extraordinarie liberalitie of some of the German Princes, my losses were suche that notwithstandinge the allowaunce which I had from her Majestie, I might have gon a begginge when I cam home. I served a whilest with the late Erle of Ley-

cester, in his seconde voyage into the Lowe Countreyes. If anie faulte were founde with that service, suerlye it was neyther my colleagues nor my faulte. Before our goinge out of the realme, letters were sent hither, that the Englishe bandes wanted 2000 to fill upp the companies, and that the Estates would enterteyne a regiment of 3000 Englishemen in lyke paye as her Majestie did. For these two services fyve thousand men were levied in sondrie shires, and sent over. The next daye after the Erles arrivall in Zelande, a conference was had with the Muster Master, for the fillinge of the bandes. And there were not founde 600 poles wantinge. And the Estates coulde by no meanes be broughte to accepte of anie suche Regiment. So at one clappe 4500 men were there, over and above her Majesties ordinarie and covenaunted forces, to her Highnes greate charge. Sluce was upon the instant to be reskued. By such as cam out of the towne, it appeared that the onelie waye to rayse the siege was by entringe the haven, as was afterwardes verified by the Governor before the Counsell of Estate, and lykewise by the reporte of the Count of Arenberg to the late Erle of Derby and other the Commissioners. The hatred and trecherie of the Officers of the Admiraltie was suche, that neyther they would take that enterprise in hande, nor yielde boates and scutes to such others as would have attempted it. Such of her Majesties

officers as served in those partes before, departed without gevinge unto us anie lighte of service. And further, wheras in their presences, before our arrivall a platte was sett downe for a service that yere, wherto besides her Majesties ordinarie forces and charge, they demaunded an extraordinarye loane of fiftye thousand poundes: albeit her Majestie had aunswered preciselie, that she woulde not passe fifteen thousand poundes; yet that resolucion was eyther not made knowen unto them, or at the least they would not seeme to have understoode therof: and we havinge no informacions from others what was don before our comminge, could not presse them to believe more by our bare wordes then they listed. Yet Sir Henrie Killigrewe and myself made an atonement betwene the Erle and the Estates, without the alteringe of anie one sillable of there satisfaccion, which they voluntarilie offred. Heruppon we grewe to treate of another plott for two monethes service in the fielde uppon our repaire into Hollande. At that instant were the Erles Instruccions sent over, and the conceipte which the Estates then had taken of the peace, made thinges farre worse then they were before. Where the fault was I will not saye, but I am suer in all my services, I cannot be charged with suche a matter: but yet we proceaded further; we did what we coulde for her Majesties service, and findinge greate confucion and variaunce about the

matters of the musters not taken by Commissioners on bothe sydes according to the contract, we laboured with the Counsell of Estate, so as they were contented to accept the rolles of the Englishe Muster Master for the time past. And for the time to come ordred that her Majesties Lieutenant should appoynte 18 Commissioners, wherof th'one moitye to be Englishe Deputyes to M^r. Digges, and th'other of the countreye, accordinge to the severall places of the garrisons, with lyke Commissions and Instruccions for the joynt takinge of the Musters. The Englishe Deputyes to returne their rolles to the Englishe Muster Master, and th'other to a Commissarie appoynted for that purpose by the Estates; which two should examyne the certificates, enforme the Counsell of Estate therof, and so proceade to the closinge upp of a certaine accompte of everye yeres charge; which we tooke to be a farre better course then to leave thinges to uncertayne wranglinges about accomptes and demaundes for depredacions and other matters, as their maner is. Briefelie, we bothe, to the best of our powers, performed her Majesties commaundement, according to the Instruccions and charge delivered us by worde of mouthe, without takinge uppon us anye of the said Erles private quarrells, we did the best offices we could to make frendshippe and amitye, and never went about to incense him against anye. We plainelie delivered our opinions, sometymes contrarye

to his, and yet in duetifull sorte. For small matters, we rather sought to salve and cover the same, then to take pleasure at them and to discover or blase them abroade to the dishonor and hinderaunce of her Majesties service and the noble man, as others have don. But to returne agayne home to my doinges: besides myne ordinarye service, it pleased M^r^. Secretarie about fifteen yeres sythe, beinge chosen Governor of the Mynes Royall, to appoynte me his Deputie. I have ever sithence kept the bookes without one pennye allowaunce. I have gathered in the evidences of the Companie, which were dispersed in sondrye mens handes. I have seen a debt of thirty seven hundred poundes aunswered, wherof her Majestie hathe had good paiment or securitie for the somme of twenty five hundred poundes, lent to upholde the Companie, besides two hundred, or one hundred and fifty, or one hundred pounds yerelie aunswered for the fifteenth parte. There is also at this present a stocke of two thousand pounds for the Companie, and (God be thancked) thinges are in farre better order then they were before. And it is well knowen, that my labor herin hathe ben more then of anye other, so as I have not ben alltogether an unprofitable drone.

Further, besides my ordinarye service, I was by your Lordship and the rest thought a meate man, to carrye downe the Commission for the execucion of the late Scotishe Queene. I receaved it at your

Lordships hands, in the presence of divers othir Counsellors: and I performed, in regarde of her Majesties safetie, that which was committed unto me, not knowinge of anye matter betwene her Majestie and M^r. Davison.[d] And the Lord knowethe that callinge to remembraunce former examples I at that time moved suche a doubte to S^r. Christopher Hatton then vicechamberlayne, whether her Majestie were resolved therin or no, who aunswered me, that I neaded not to doubte therof, seinge I had her Majesties hande and the Greate Seale. I did nothing but as I was commaunded, and can make good proofe therof for my defence. And I take it I did a good peece of service. But what gott I by it? As much displeasure at home as anie of the rest, and abroade diffamed with carryinge downe the hangeman; and my self and my posteritie threatned with all revenge. Some will perhappes saye this is my conceipte, and no matter of moment. Suerlye I would lesse esteeme the loss of all my Offices in Englande, which are so much gaped at, if I could therby wype out that malitious brande of slaunder. For ever sythe, I have loste all my credit and reputacion abroade: and for avoydinge of offence here forborne to declare the truth

[d] "After she had given Davison order for the drawing of the warrant for the Scots Queen's execution, the next day she sent him word, that it should not be drawn, but he had already done it, and under seal. The Queen blamed him for making such hast, and was moved at it. And after Beal was sent down with the warrant, she not knowing therof, talked to Davison of dealing with the Queen after another manner, and taking another course with her. A sign she intended not her execution."—*Note in the hand of John Strype.*

how thinges proceaded, and myne owne innocencye, to satisfye others. And if I would have hearkened to speaches, that the Prince (whome the matter most concernethe) will not impute anie faulte to particular persons, that were actors in it, I might conceave lesse feare. But I never dealt on bothe handes. I will beare my crosse patientlie; and performe my duetye to my Souvereigne without lookinge unto future tymes; allthoughe I have hearde what vowes, obtescacions, and menasses have ben made of a revenge; and some experience and readinge of histories have taught me that in suche cases Princes (allthough not according to the rules of innocencye and justice) must for the satisfaccion of others, and vaine reputacion of honor, adventure to make some revenge, as the Gospell teachethe us Herode did: and it is lykelyer to fall uppon me, then those that were first before me in the fault, if any were. As it hathe pleased her Majestie of late to deale gratiouslie with M^r. Davison,[e] so I trusted that I should not be wholie forgotten, who was further from anie faulte then he was, and yet subject with him to the same daunger. I doe not recyte these thinges of anye vayne glorie, which is farre from me, or anye whyt to lessen and empaire her Majesties benefites towardes me. I doe

[e] "Who being Secretary, had put in execution the warrant for the Scotch Queen's death, without acquainting the Queen of England with it, who intended not she should have been put to death, though for some secret causes she had signed the warrant. For this Davison was heavily fined in the Star Chamber, imprisoned, and lost his office." *J. S.*

confesse that her Highnes hathe duringe the time of my service, bestowed divers good thinges uppon me, if I could have kept them. The licence of Steele which I had, was cunninglie gotten over my heade; the revercion of Mr. Collshills office was surrendred for Mr. Carmarthen, who besides hathe another licence of Irishe yarne from her Majestie, worthe one thousand or one thousand two hundred pounds yerelie. Extraordinarilie I have not had muche. And such is my harde happe, that the warde which your Lordship hathe latelie bestowed uppon me (for which I most humblie thanke your Lordship) will (as his frendes saye) prove no warde at all. Mine office[f] at Yorke is made a greate matter, worthe one thousand pound by the yere (as your Lordship tolde me her Majestie hathe ben enformed). I have had but four hundred pounds yerelie, which hathe borne but the charge of my house. And if my colleague had ben so greate a gayner, I thincke he should not have dyed more then one thousand pounds in debt, as I heare he hathe don, and maye appeare by his widowes suite to her Majestie in respecte of her husbandes services for findinge out the evidences of the Lord Dacres landes. And as farre as I can learne, the best meanes to helpe his creditors must proceade from me. If I were yonger, and not subject to suche infirmityes as I am, I might abyde the toyle of the

[f] "Perhaps Secretary to the Council in the North." *J. S.*

place. But as the estate of my bodye is at this present, I am tolde by others that I shall never be hable to susteyne it. Now therfore, I beseeche your Lordship to consider whether it were fitt in my declyninge and unhealthfull yeres to putt me from th'one office, and bynde myself continuallie to the other. What have I don that deservethe suche a disgrace, as now to be putt out of the Hall into the Kitchin? I have served longer then anie of my place hathe don honestlye. I have not dealt under hande or doublye with anye; I have the knowledge of tongues and experience of service abroade and at home, as much as anie of my companions, or others that maye thrust into the place. I have not lived riotouslie or prodigallie anye wayes. I have endevoured myself to atteyne to some knowledge. In suche matters that maye concerne her Majestie in honor or justice, I have laboured, and can saye as muche as they all at this instant, onley I finde that I have commytted a greate error, in that I left no sooner suche thinges as were for her Majesties service, and betooke myself to matters of more gayne. I knowe what surmises have ben made touching my religion,[g] but hitherto I could be never called to my aunswer. For so would it have appeared in whome the common surmise of not followinge lawe remayned. And further, I trust

[g] "Being a Puritan, and enemy to the Bishops' proceedings in their Ecclesiastical Courts." *J. S.*

my doinges have in a longe time of tryall ben founde suche as that myne accusers have seen their owne faultes, and that their consciences have condemned them for dealinge so unkindlye and uncharitablye with me as they have don.

Doctor Smithe, her Majesties Phisicion, knowethe the estate of my bodye, how heretofore my water hath ben wholie stopped by the space of tenn dayes. Manye tymes I have ben forced to keepe my bedd fyve or six weekes for the stone. I have had the gowte. Not longe sythe, comming with Sir Moyle Finche to the Courte in a coche which went fast, I was the worse for it two or three dayes after. And so it hathe happened divers times unto me, uppon anie greate exercyse. Moneye I have none, but am somwhat indebted, and my late colleague at Yorke is one hundered pounds behinde with me. For the charges of my goinge to Yorke, I must sell my bookes, and leave my wyfe and children destitute of anie house to putt their heades in, if anye mishappe should light upon me there. And finallie, what service can I there doe that shall not be disgraced and misreported, and perhappes turne me to excessive charge, if not to my utter undoinge. If I could not avoyde suche thornes here, I doe not thincke that there I shall finde mine estate anye whytt bettred. *Ab Aquilone omne malum,* saiethe the prophete. And for these causes and others which I reteyne in myne

owne brest, I beseech your Lordship that I maye deliver my minde plainelye unto your Lordship, that I have neyther harte nor meanes to make my ordinarye residence there. And therfore most humblie beseeche your Lordship to preferre this my poore suite once for all to her Majestie, that it would please her Highnes, eyther to joyne another with me, that shalbe a man learned in the lawes, as my former colleague was; or to suffer me to serve by a deputie, as by my letters patentes I maye; or if it be thought that there is no further use of me, and it shalbe fytt for her Majesties service, that my offices be geven to others, it would please her Majestie to vouchsafe to bestowe uppon me, surrendringe bothe of them, suche a gift as M^r^. Davyson latelie had, to be hable to leave somwhat to my wyfe and children. And I shall spende the remnant of my dayes as a countreye clowne, still prayinge to Allmightie God for the longe and prosperous preservacion of her Majesties person and realmes. And so eftsoones I beseeche your Lordship to take in good parte this declaracion of my greate griefe, which I confesse is over longe and tedious; but I could neyther abbridge it, nor fynde anie other patrone to trouble, from whome I might receave anye comforte and aunswer, but onelie from your Lordship uppon whome I speciallie relye, expectinge a favourable aunswer. And so I humblie

take my leave. From my poore house in London, the 24th of Aprill, 1595.

Your Lordships most humblye at commandement,

ROBERT BEALE.

To the right honorable and my verye good Lorde, the Lord Threasurer of Englande.

LETTER CCCCXLII.

The Earl of Essex to the Lords of the Council just before his departure from Plymouth on the expedition to Cadiz.

[ADDIT. MS. BRIT. MUS. 12497. fol. 183.]

*** Lord Essex's short Letter to Lord Burghly upon the taking of Cadiz, has been already given in the Second Series of these Letters (Vol. III. p. 178). The present is the Letter he wrote to the Lords of the Council when he went on ship-board for the expedition. It comes from one of the volumes of Sir Julius Cæsar's papers, purchased for the British Museum in 1842, at the Sale of Lord Orford's Library at Strawberry Hill. It was written in Plymouth Road, about the latter end of May 1596.

Camden, in his Annals, gives the best preface to this Letter. "A constant rumour grew," he says, "every day stronger and stronger, that the Spaniard with all his might and main prepared for war against England and Ireland; encouraged the rather because he was now in possession of Calais (from whence it was but a short cut over into England). Hawkins and Drake's Voyage had had ill success, and the Irish rebels earnestly urged the succours out of Spain. The Queen, to scatter this storm that was gathering, supposed it the best course to set upon the enemy in his own ports, and to that end rigged a fleet of a hundred and fifty ships, whereof seventeen were of her Navy Royal, twenty-two Low Countrey ships, which the confederate Estates joined with hers; the rest pinnaces and victuallers. In these were 6360 souldiers under pay, volunteer gentlemen 1000, seamen 6772, besides Low-Countrey men. Robert Earl of Essex, and Charles Howard Lord Admiral of England, who

were at great charges toward this Expedition out of their own estates, were made Commanders-in-Chief, with equal authority, under the title of Generals; yet so as the Lord Admiral should have the principal authority and dignity at sea, the Earl of Essex at land. To these were joined, for a Council of War, the Lord Thomas Howard, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Francis Vere, Sir George Carew, and Sir Coniers Clifford. The whole Fleet was divided into four squadrons: the first the Lord Admiral commanded, the Earl of Essex the second, the Lord Thomas Howard the third, and Sir Walter Raleigh the fourth. The officers of the army were, Sir Francis Vere, Lieutenant-general or Marshal; Sir John Wingfield, Quarter-master General; Sir George Carew, Master of the Ordnance; Sir Coniers Clifford, Serjeant-major. The Colonels were Robert Earl of Sussex, Sir Christopher Blunt, Sir Thomas Gerard, Sir Richard Wingfield, Sir Edward Wingfield, Captain of the Volunteers; and Anthony Astley, Secretary of the Council of War, who was to register their counsels with every man's reasons, and to record all their actions and enterprises."[a]

The Queen gave a body of Instructions to the Generals, and appointed a form of Prayer to be used daily in every ship, to crave God's assistance and blessing upon the enterprise.

My verie good Lordes. Having taken order for all thinges that belong to our land affayres, and staying nowe only till our shipps be readye to take in our souldiers, I am come abourd, aswell to drawe other men, by example, to leave the shoare, as to have time and leisure to ask an accompt of myself, what other dueties I have to doe, besydes the governing of those troopes, and the using of them to good purpose. In the which meditation, as first I studye to please my most gracious Soveraigne, aswell as to serve her; so my next care is, to leave your Lordships well satisfied of my passed cariage, since I was

[a] See Camd. Ann. edit. 1688. pp. 516, 517.

nominated to this service, and apt also to make favorable construction of what I shall doe hereafter. In my past cariadge, I will neither pleade merite, nor excuse myne imperfections; for whatsoever I shalbe able for to doe I knowe it lesse then I owe. And besydes my faultes, my verie fayth and zeale (whiche are the best thinges in me) doe make me to committ errors. But I would fayne approve the matter it self of undertaking this service, to have ben undoubtedly good, howsoever my formes have ben erronious; or (at the least) myne entent, and myne end unblameable, though my judgement were faultie. Your Lordships knowe it hath bene the wisdome of all tymes, rather to attempt and to doe some thing in other contrie then to attend an enemy, and to be in daunger to suffer much in our owne. And if this rule amongest the Auncients was generallie held true, it might be better allowed of us in particuler cases, where a State little in territorie, not extraordinarily riche, and defended only with it selfe, should have to doe with an other State that hath ample and many dominions, the treasure of the Indies, and all the mercenaries of Christendom to serve it. For we have, as the Athenians had with that auncient usurper Philipp, *prælium facile, bellum difficile*, therefore it is our disadvantage to drawe warre into length. And if any man in this kingdome should be allowed to perswade to prevention,

he might best be one that serve the Spaniard at home, apprehend an invasion, with greater terror then he makes abrode, and that was a witnes, howe a handfull of men, neither armed, victualed, nor ordered as they should be, landed, marched, and had don what they listed, if either the shippes had come up, or they had had any provision to make but a hole in a wall, or to breake open a gate. But though the counsell be good for some States, or perhaps for ours at this tyme, yet the opportunitie must be watched. And it must alsoe appeare that this is it, which is nowe taken in hand. The opportunitie for suche services I take to be, when either the enemy maye receive the most hurt, or when he is likeliest to attempt against us, if he be not impeached. The hurt that our State should seeke to doe him, is to intercept his treasure, whereby we should cut his sinews, and make war upon him with his owne money; and to beate him, or at least to discountenaunce him by sea; whereby her Ma^tie^ shalbe both secured from his invasions, and become mistres of the sea, which is the greatnes that the Queene of an Island should most aspire unto. In the matter of profitt we maye this jorney much hurt him, and benefit our selves, seeing he hath (as it is agreed upon by all men) more Carickes to come home nowe, then ever any yere before; besydes many other good advantages, which wilbe offered if we coīnaund his coast; and to geve

him a blowe, or to discountenaunce him by sea, is nowe the tyme, when he hath declared his ambition to commaunde the sea, and yet hath so devided his fleetes that some are but nowe appoynted to be sett out and yet fraut in a redynes, other uppon poynt of comming home, and not fitt to defend themselves, if either they be mett at sea, or els mett in harborough; and all so dispersed in severall places, as if at any tyme wee might doe good that waye, it is even nowe. And whether we maye perswade our selves, that he will make warrs uppon us if wee lett him alone, let his sollicitacons and guifts, offered to the rebells of Irland, his beseeging of Calis, and wynning those parts of France that front uppon us, and his strengthening of himself by sea, by so many meanes, let all these thinges (I saye) tell us. So as if we will at any tyme allowe the counsell of prevention to be reasonable, we must now confesse it to be opportune. And whatsoever the counsell in itself were, I am not to be chardged with it, for as I was not the contryver, or offerer of the project, so againe, if I had refused to have joyned with him that did invite me to it, I should have bene thought both incompatible, and backward in her Majesties service. I saye not this, for that I think the action such as it were disadvantage to be thought the projector of it, but I saye, and saye trulie, that my Lord Admirall devised it, presented it to her Majestie, and had aswell her

Majesties approbation, and the assent of such your Lordships as were acquaynted with it, as my promise also to joyne with him. One thing I confesse I am above all men to be charged withall, that is, that when her Majestie, the Citie of London, the Coastes, and the Lowe Contries chardge was past, the men leavied and marching to the rendevous, that I could not see howe with her Majesties honor and safety the jorney might have bene broken. Wherein though I should have ben carried only with passion, yet I praye your Lordships consider, who (almost) that had ben in my case, named to such an action throughout Christendome, and engaged in it as much as I am worth, and being the instrument of drawing more voluntarie men of their owne chardge, then ever we had seene these many yeres; who, I saye, would not have ben so affected. But be it farr off from mee in an action of this importance, to waye myself, or my particular fortune any thing in the world. I must beseech your Lordships to remember that I was from time to time warranted by all your opinions, declared both among your selves and to her Majestie, which ties you all to allowe the counsell. And that being graunted, your Lordshipe will call that zeale, which makes a man constant in a good counsell, that would be passion in an evell or doubtfull. I confesse her Majestie most graciously offered us recompence for all our chardges or losses. But

(my Lords) I praye your Lordships consider howe many thinges I should have sould at once for money. I will leave mine owne reputacōn, as too small a matter to be mentioned, but that which is greatest I should have sould the honor of her Majestie, the safety of the State, the contentment of her confederates, the fortune and hope of many my poore frendes and contrymen, and the possibilitie of giving a blowe to that enemy, that ought ever to be hatefull to all true Englesh hartes; all this I should have sould for private profitt. Therefore though I ask pardon of her Majestie and praye your Lordships to mediate it for me, that I was carried with this zeale so fast, that I forgott those reverend formes, which I should have used: yet I had rather have had my hart out of my bodie, then this zeale out of my hart.

And now as I have layd before your Lordships my past carriage and entraunce into this action, so I beseeche your Lordships give me leave to prepare yow to a more favorable construction of that which I shall do hereafter. In which suite I am resolved neither to pleade the hazarding of lief, nor spending of my substance in a publique service, to th'end I might finde your Lordships (who are publique persons) more favorable judges; but I will confesse I received so much favour and honor by this trust and imployment, as when I have done all I can, I shall

still be behind hand. This suite therefore only I make, that your Lordships will neither have too greate an expectacion of our actions, nor too little, least all we doo seeme either nothing, or to be don by chaunce. I knowe we must be tyed to doe no more then shall be for her Majesties service, nor no lesse. In which straytwaye though it be hard for so weake a man as myself to walk upright, yet the example of our rawe souldiers maye somewhat comfort an unsufficient Generall. For they, till they growe perfect in all their order and motions, are so afrayed to be out, and with such a contynewall headfulnes observe both themselves and those that are neere them, as they doe keepe (almost) as good order at the first as ever after. I am sure I am distrustfull of myself as they, and bycause (perhapps) I have more sense of my duetie, I shalbe more industrious. For sea-services, the judgment of my honorable companion shalbe my compasse; and for land his assent, and the advise of those whom her Majestie hath named as counsellors at warr, shalbe my warrantize. It wilbe honor to her Majestie and greate assuraunce of her estate, if we either bring home wealth, or give the King of Spayne a blow by sea. But to have made a continewall diversion, and to have left (as it were) a thorne sticking in his foote, had bene a work worthie of such a Queene, and of such a preparacion. For then her Majestie should have heard no more of

his intentions for Irland, or attemptes uppon the coast of France, or his drawing of shipps or gallies into the narrowe seas; but should even at once have delyvered all Christendome from his fearefull usurpation, wherein as she had bene greate in fame for such a generall preparacion, so shee should be as greate in power in making all the enemies of Spayne in Christendome to depend uppon her. She should be head of the partie, she only might be sayd to make warrs with Spayne, bycause shee made them to purpose; they all but as her assistantes and dependantes; and lastly, as the end of warr is peace, so shee might have had peace when shee would, and with what conditions shee would, and have concluded or excluded whom shee would, for shee only by this course, should inforce him to wish for peace, having the meanes in her owne handes to make the conditions, and as easie it had ben to have don this as to have performed lesser services. The objections against this wilbe hazard and chardge; hazard to hold any thing of his that is so mightie a King, and chardge to send such supplies from tyme to tyme, as wilbe needefull. For hazard, it is not the hazard of a State, or of the whole, as are the hazards of a defensive warr, whensoever we are inforced to fight; but it is only a hazard of some fewe, and such commaunders as shalbe sett out for such a service. And these also that shalbe so hazarded, shalbe in lesse

daunger then if they were put into any frontier place of France, or of the Lowe Countries, for they should not be left in any part of the Mayne, or Continent of Spayne or Portugall, where the enemy might bring army upon army to attempt them (though I doubt not but after he had once tryed what it were to beseege two or three thowsand English in a place well fortified, and where they had a port open, he would quickly growe weary of those attemptes), but they should be so lodged as the state and strength of the place should warrant their safety; so that to pull her Majesties men out of it should be a harder task then to conquer any contrie that standes uppon the firme land by him, and to suffer the English quietly to possesse it should so much prejudice him, as he were not able to indure it. And for chardge, there needes not so much be expended but that it might easilie be borne, and the place being well chosen, and the warr well conducted, in a short tyme there would not only arise enough to paye the chardge, but great profitt to her Majestie, and wealth to the contrie would grow from the place that should so be held. For in a short tyme the golden Indian streame might be turned from Spayne to England, and her Majestie be made able to give lawe to all the world by sea, without her chardge. Besydes, this fearefull enemy that is nowe a terror to all Christendome, shalbe so weakened in strength, reputation, and

purse, as her Majestie should for ever after have an easye enemy of him.

It maye be, your Lordships will desyre to knowe the place that shalbe attempted, the meanes first to take it, and then to hold it, and the commoditie or advantages that maye growe to the State by it; but that (with your Lordships leave) shalbe reserved till my next. This is only therefore to beseech yow for our deere Soveraignes sake, and for the glory and wellfare of her estate, that yow will think uppon this proposition, and if your Lordships shall fynd it reasonable, that yow will move it to the Queene; by whom if I be commaunded to sett doune the Hypothesis, or to descend into particulars, I will offer my project uppon this condicion, that if I advize any thing that the counsell of warr shall think daungerous, it maye be rejected, or if myself be actor in any thing belonging to this project, whereby her Majestie shall receive dishonor, that I maye answere it with my lief. And yet your Lordships knowe I am matched with those in whom I have no particuler interest, but I must attribute their assentes to me, to my good happ to take the better parte. In my Lord, with whom I am joyned, I fynd so much honor, and such zeale to doe her Majestie honor and service, as I doubt not but our unitie in affection will make an unitie in counsell, action, and government.

I have troubled your Lorships with a tedious let-

ter, begun in a daye of leisure, but finished in the middest of a troublesome busynes. Pardon the errors in it, and keepe so honorable opinion of me, as I be not condempned by yow uppon any complaynt, advertisementes, or reportes, till I have given answere to them, for as the nature of my place is subject to envy and detraction; so a little bodye full of sharp humors, of all other is hardliest kept in temper, and all the discontented humors of an army doe make their greatest quarrell to him that commaundes the army: not so much for his faultes, as by cause he brydleth theirs. And so commending your Lordships to Godes divine protection, I rest

At your good Lordships commaundement,

ESSEX.

To the Lords of her Majesties
most honorable Privy Councell.

LETTER CCCCXLIII.

Mahomet the Third to Queen Elizabeth upon the taking of the Fort of Agria, 1596. *Translated from the Italian.*

[MS. COTTON. NERO. B. xi. 225. *Orig. Ital.*]

*** The author of the History of Germany in the Modern part of the Universal History, having noticed the defeat of the Turks before Graan in 1595, says,

"The following year was not so fortunate to the Imperialists. Mahomet the Third, who some months ago had succeeded to his father Amurath in the Othoman Empire, resolved to signalize the

beginning of his reign by some great exploit; and for that purpose marched with an army of an hundred and fifty thousand men to the siege of Agria, one of the most important places of High Hungary. At first the garrison made a resolute defence, in expectation of a powerful succour, which the Emperor had sent to them under the conduct of his brother, the Archduke Maximilian; but that Prince being retarded by the rains and bad roads, the soldiers of the town, who had been always licentious, grew impatient at the delay, and even compelled the governor to capitulate, and surrender the place upon dishonourable conditions. This business was revenged by the Turks themselves, who, enraged at the great loss they had sustained before the town, disregarded the capitulation, and put the whole garrison, man, woman, and child, to the sword.

"The Archduke Maximilian, being mortified with this misfortune, and inflamed with a desire of revenge, approached the enemy's camp, and harassed them with all his power. At length a battle ensued, in which the Turks were routed with the loss of twelve thousand men, their artillery taken, and without doubt the action would have been decisive, if an Italian renegado, who perceiving that the Imperialists, instead of pursuing their victory, amused themselves with plunder, had not returned to the charge with fresh troops, by which the fortune of the day was reversed, and the Germans put to flight in their turn. He would not, however, venture to pursue them farther than the field of battle; so that the Archduke, Prince of Transylvania, Tieffembach, and other officers, had time to rally their forces, and re-collect themselves from the confusion produced by this check, which cost them five or six thousand men. After this battle, Mahomet seeing his army greatly diminished by the siege of Agria and this last encounter, resolved to return to Constantinople, where he abandoned himself to his pleasures. He left ten thousand men in Agria, and shared the command of the rest of his army among his generals, who were so much divided by jealousy, that they could not act in concert, and, when the Sultan retired, gave themselves no farther concern about the progress of his arms."

The hyperbolical bombast of Mahomet's Letter is not more amusing than the confused manner in which he purposely relates the attack upon his camp.

Agria remained in the hands of the Turks till 1687.

To the most splendent, glorious, and effulgent Elizabeth, Queen of all the great ones who follow Jesus, wisest moderatrix of all the affairs of the Nazarene generation, most serene and balmy shower of rain, fountain head of splendid honors, sweetest of the sex, heiress to beatitude, the glory of the illustrious realm of England, whose favour is sought by all and every one, We wish prosperity in all her royal undertakings, and send greetings worthy of the friendship we bear her.

And let it be known that God, the most High, having enjoined in the Koran "Combat for the divine Faith," and I having been desirous of putting into execution this sublime and divine commandment, I have not failed to go to war for the love of God in proper person, accompanied by my victorious friends, and have proceeded gloriously from the Royal seat, my Imperial residence of well protected Constantinople, to attack the fortress of Agra, belonging to the King of Vienna, and reputed impregnable. On approaching it with my victorious unnumbered troops it appeared to me, at some distance, strong and fast as the mountain of Demanent, and like unto the two rocks of Elbuas and Eluent; and approaching nearer to it, it exhibited itself impregnable even as Mount Caucasus, and its foundation seemed to exceed in bulk the *Bull and the Fish* that support

the world,[a] and its walls and towers equalled in magnitude the planets of the heavens; over them, if the sublime bird of Caucasus, the blessed Phœnix would wish to soar, the horror of this frightful eminence would cause the shedding of his feathers, and off would drop his wings. The balls sent forth by its admirable artillery, and the bullets of the muskets descended as a shower of rain in a tempest; the clouds of smoke ascended to heaven, so that it was not only difficult for an army to approach, but even birds of the air would have found it impossible to raise themselves to it; and this in spite of all that could be done by my noble Vizirs, valiant Beglerbegs, and famous Sangiachs, and by my army (may it always reap the honors due to its valour!) numberless like the stars of heaven. They neither spared artillery nor musquetry, but without ceremony surrounded the fortress aforesaid, and in order the better to prove to the Nazarenes the prowess of Mussulmans they raised the bastions opposite to the strongest parts, confounding and annoying in every nook with their artillery those accursed damned ones;[b] so that to this fortress the passage of the Koran is applicable which saith, "We have let stones rain down upon them, and we have sunk them in the abyss." In this manner about twenty days

[a] A marginal note says, "The Turkes dreame that the world is founded uppon an oxe, the oxe standing uppon a fish, and the fishe uppon the sea."

[b] "Maledetti dannati."

were employed from dawn to night to attack, and make havock among the obstinate enemy; and, although on account of the heavy rains which fell in these days, the true Mussulman soldiers were obliged to stand up to their knees in the mud, in addition to their other difficulties in assailing the fortress, yet my innumerable armies, aware that such fatigues and sufferings would be accounted meritorious, and procure them mercy in the other world, recommended themselves to the Almighty God, and gave battle several times by day and night like ferocious lions. They first took one of the most important forts, being of about the size of Galata or Scutareto. After this, on the 11th of the month Seffer, being Friday, in the beginning of the Pascha of the Faithful, I took, with my imperial army, three more very strong forts, and put to the sword five thousand infidels, the remainder of the garrison having retreated to the interior forts. But on the 19th of the same month, happening to be the day of the blessed Sabbath, after another voice of Divine annuntiation from the Koran had reached the ear of the heart, namely, "We have opened the way to thee, and God favoureth thee with high favor," the whole of the fortress fell by divine grace into my imperial possession, together with all its surrounding boroughs, castles, towns, and inhabitants. The infidels, aware of my high commands and intention, had betaken themselves to the confines, to

which it was my imperial intention to carry my victorious career, in spite of the inclemency of the weather; but the armies of the King of Vienna and of Spain, of the Pope of Rome, the Dukes of Florence and of Transylvania, in short, the military strength of six or seven Princes, about 300,000 in number, had (in their usual way) united together in the vicinity of Agria, where, furnished with all the requisites for it, such as a hundred fine pieces of ordnance (each of the value of 10,000 zechins) colubrenes, basilisks, and many other large pieces of artillery, they had vainly flattered themselves to be enabled to assail and take by surprise my imperial tent while the Mussulman warriors were occupied by the siege of Agria; but in this (praise to the Most High!) they did not succeed. My Imperial Majesty has obtained information through spies and prisoners that these miscreants,[c] enraged to find that an impregnable fortress like Agria was taken in a few days, had encamped their armies in its neighbourhood, to fall upon my imperial tent, and afterwards to retake the fortress. This made the fire of zeal and honor, buried within my imperial bosom, to break out into flames: I left Agria with my victorious army, and straight proceeded to the trenches of the enemy, and there, on the 3d of the month of Rabil, encamped myself opposite to them. The

[c] "Maledetti."

squadrons on both sides arranged themselves for battle; but there happened to be a swamp between them, like the one which separates hell from paradise. After reconnoitring it in all parts I found but one place where it was passable, though with great difficulty, at some distance from their trenches. Towards this place my victorious forces approached and were received by a heavy artillery fire from the camp of the enemy, whose accursed infantry in their pride now passed over to the opposite side where were my victorious bands, who put about two or three thousand of these infidels to the sword, and took their colours; but as on this day the invisible Saints were present *in the northern skies*, not much was done in the way of fighting; on the following day, however, these Saints were *in the East*, and being certain that, by the pleasure of the Most High, they must in that quarter be favorable to the Mussulman army, the greater portion of my imperial army immediately passed the swamp, threw itself upon the trenches of the infidels, and expanded its victorious colours like the wings of the blessed Phœnix; making their dragons vomit forth their fire, my brave warriors commenced the battle with an impetuous assault both on the right and the left flanks of the enemy, cut off the heads of a multitude of bold and valiant infidels, and performed many other feats of prowess and magnanimity. Also some of my noble Visirs

and veteran Sanghiacs displayed much greater bravery than could be expected, so that, with the help of the Most High, we once or twice routed the squadrons of the enemy, who did not take flight because they were close to the mountain. This stratagem was made use of because the infidel enemy having made the assault upon my slaves the Beglerbegs, my victorious army, by its retreat, made room for them. By so doing they got over the pass to the opposite side of the accursed infidels, and while the said Beglerbegs were standing in order of battle with the warriors and victorious colours at the tents, they did not make an impetuous assault upon those miscreants, who now imagining the Mussulmans to be actuated by fear and vanquished, made themselves an impetuous assault, with cavalry at one side and infantry at the other, upon my imperial tents. The Mussulman troops now rushed forth with their bloodthirsty sabres from all quarters, attacked the infidels in the rear, and, with the help of God, instantly cut them to pieces; the whole field was covered with corpses; many heads were cut off in the swamp itself; for their original steadiness had given way to the most brutal confusion, and their bravery to cowardly flight. The most noble among the great Lords, Feti Gira Sultan the Tartar (who may he for ever command his swift Tartar battalions and for ever be present in my armies innumerable as the stars) pursued

the infidels as far as their tents; they next attempted to throw up fortifications, but finding there was no salvation, they at last abandoned their tents, artillery, and baggage of every description to fly for safety to the mountains. They were, however, also in these parts overtaken by the Tartars, who cut off their heads, and of their officers only a few who had good and fresh horses could save themselves by flight. A hundred beautiful pieces of cannon, and all their arms, are deposited in my imperial arsenal. For three entire days the river ran with the purest blood, and half an hour before the setting of the sun, have the just and the good seen, with the intellectual eye, 120,000 infidels perish by the sword. The destruction of such numbers, in so short a space of time, was rather the work of God than that of man; for as the chapter in the Koran hath it, "Not by you are they slain, but by God." One half of this memorable battle being of double the magnitude of those fought in the fields of Calderane and Mohack, let unceasing thanks be offered up to God. And as it is convenient and necessary to render all Mussulmans acquainted with the results of this fortunate and complete enterprize, orders are transmitted to all the ministers of my empire to cause public rejoicings to be set on foot. And as it is likewise meet that your Highness should have knowledge of this enterprize by reason of your great love and sincere friendship

towards our blessed Porte, we have also written an imperial letter to your Highness, on the receipt of which it is required, conformably to the perfect friendship, sincerity, and loyalty subsisting between you and the blessed Porte, that letters and persons be despatched by your Highness to the ministers of your dominions, ordering them to cause the guns of all your fortresses to be fired, and to institute festivities and merriment. As to your Highness's well beloved Ambassador at our blessed Porte, Edward Barton, the glorious one in the nation of Messiah, he having been enjoined by us to follow our imperial camp aforesaid, without having been enabled previously to obtain your Highness's permission to go with my imperial staff, has well acquitted himself of his duties in that campaign, so that we have reason to be satisfied, and to hope that also your Highness will know how to appreciate the services he has thus rendered to us in our imperial camp. The same Ambassador having acquainted us that your Highness has sent a vast army against your enemy the King of Spain, and through God's mercy has been victorious, let it be known to your Highness that we have felt great joy and satisfaction on hearing it.

From the "Custodio Constaninopoli," the last day of Regiep, of the year 2005, or about the last day of February, 1596.

LETTER CCCCXLIV.

The Lord Admiral Howard to Lord Burghley. Indorsed in pencil, 10*th Oct.* 1597.

[LANSD. MS. lxxxiv. art. 65. *Orig.*]

My honoured Lord, your Letter being delyvered unto her Majestie, and havyng red it vnto me, comanded me to wryte this to your Lordship that you do not geve her so manny thanks for that she did to your sonn, as she gevith her selfe for the doing that wych may any way comforte you, and also to give your Lordship thanks from her for your kynd and most thankfull letter; and sayeth althowgh you have brought vp your sonn as nere as may be like vnto your selfe for her sarvys, yet are you to her in all thynges and shalbe A and Ω. Her Majestie also prayeth your Lordship that you wyll forber the travell of your hand though she is seure you wyll not of your hed for her sarvys. Her Ma^tie^ geveth your sonn great thanks, that he was the cause of your stay, for she saythe whersoever your Lordship is, your sarvyse to her geveth houerly thanks: and prayeth your Lo. to youse all the rest posyble you may, that you may be able to sarve her at this tyme that commethe. My ho. Lo. let me crave pardon that for want of memory cannot so fully wryt her Ma^ties^ gracious wordes and her thanks to your Lo. that her selfe did utter;

but it sufysuth that your Lo. knoweth her Ma^ties excelensi and my weknesse to expres it: but I protest my harte was so fylled with her kynd speches of your Lo. as I wattered my eys, and so cravyng alwayes pardon, I rest ever most dewtifully.

Your Lordships trew pour frend to doue you sarvys. C. HOWARD.

The Court this Monday.

To the right honorable and my especial good Lord, the Lo. Treseror of England.

LETTER CCCCXLV.

The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley. His poverty, and his desire of employment in the Queen's service.

[IBID. lxxxiv. 72. *Orig.*]

My most honored Lo., thoughe I have already beene verey troublesome unto your Lo., using your helpe in many sutes unto the Queene, amongest all which it hathe hitherto beene my fortune to obtaine none, thoughe I am fully assured that I have not wanted any furtherance you could affoord mee. So that I cannot but thinke my selfe verey unwoorthie, or weakly grounded in her Majesty's opinion. Yett, will I not forbeare to seeke any meanes to helpe my selfe for it is my case to refuse nothing that may either support my estate or ease my mynde, bothe of them

beeinge at a lowe ebb. Wherfore as alwayes I have made your Lo. my helpe, soe doe I pray yow to continue; and euen now yf as I heere there bee any forces to bee levyed for Fraunce or ells where, for whethersoever it bee I am well content to goe, lett mee not lacke your Lo. furtherance, for I hadd muche rather make a good ende in her Ma^ts^ service abroade then to live in a miserable povertye at hoame which cannot be avoyded unlesse things doe fall out more successively then I can expect. So hoping muche on your Lo. I take my leave. From Yvi Bridge, this 28^th^ November, 1597.

Your Lo. assured to command

RO. SUSSEX.

To the R. Hono^r^ my verey good Lo.
the Lo. Treasurer of England.

LETTER CCCCXLVI.

Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Michael Hicks.

[MS. LANSD. lxxxviii. art. 52. *Orig.*]

*** This Letter is entirely in Sir Robert Cecil's hand. The direction in a different hand. The particular detail of circumstances to which it relates, it would probably be difficult now to discover. It is given here, only to illustrate the bias to artifice and dissimulation which marked Sir Robert Cecil's character. The Lord Treasurer was Thomas Sackville Earl of Dorset, whose daughter Anne married Sir Henry Glemham.

I AM very gladd yow have chosen M^r^. Grevill, and I will do all I can for yow, only believe me y^t^ in this

place my L. Thrēr his voice will way downe; and being soght withowt him will neuer be had, for he will violently cross it. Go, therefore in any wise to my Lady Glemmam, give her promise of a 100ti. so she will winn her father to yow, which you may say you will no further troble then to give yow his fauour if you can winn the Q. by your freends. Do not seeme that you rely uppon me in this matter but as if he do like it, and seem not to haue heard from me about it. I send away this lr̃e because you may be doing in ye meane time till Mather haue don with Mr. Grevill for whom he is wayting to speake and may tarry a good while, this being an ill day with the Q. who keeps in vppon ye hwes[a] of my Lady Nottingham. And so I end.

You must tell Glemmam that except you may assure me that her father likes of it, yor best freends will not stirr. She must don it so directly with the Threr for her 100ti. or els she may cosin you.

For the 100ti. I will find a ward to pay it, or 200 rather then faile.

Keep this till we meet.

To my verie lovinge freind,
Mr. Michaell Hickes, Esq.

[a] So in the orig. Ed.

LETTER CCCCXLVII

Mountjoye to Queen Elizabeth; professing his zeal in suppressing the Rebellion.

[MS. COTTON. VESPAS. F. XIII. fol. 287. *Orig.*]

*** This is a specimen of the free and familiar manner in which Queen Elizabeth permitted her favourite courtiers to correspond with her. Essex, it will be remembered, in the autumn of 1599, returned unadvisedly from Ireland, in the midst of Tyrone's rebellion, and was at first placed in the custody of the Lord Keeper. "The Earl," says Stowe, "being thus restrained, the Queen and Council warily foreseeing the imminent danger of those Irish rebels, whose strengths and fury would instantly increase to the utter ruin of that kingdom, if present precaution were not had, thereupon made choice of Charles Blount, Lord Mountjoy, being also of a mild disposition, and very gracious with the peers and common people. Which said Lord Mountjoy set forward from London for the Irish expedition the 7th of February next following, having sent many companies of souldiers before him from London and divers shires, being in all points very honorably accompanied and attended: though not in such magnificence as was the Earl of Essex."

Charles Blount, who succeeded his brother as Lord Mountjoy, in 1594, had been one of the commanders in the fleet which encountered the Spanish Armada, and was afterwards governor of Portsmouth. His subsequent repulse of the Spaniards at Kinsale is well known. James the First created him Earl of Devonshire. He died April 3rd, 1606.

Sacred Ma^{tye}.

If while I labor to hew downe this ouergrowne tree off rebellion youre Ma^{tye} doo but marke how muche is yet vncutt, you will thinke my woorke to bee farr from the ende, but if you voutsafe to looke

how neere the axe w^ch^ you have giuen me is to the harte off the tree, itt will appear how easely iff you now force itt w^th^ youre fayre and myghtye hande with a suddayne, though but a shorte strengthe, itt will fall with his owne weyghte. Iff I did loue my wages better then my mistress, I should desyre to bee hyred by the day, and to prolonge my woorke, but I haue taken this tasx in greate obedience, for itt was by youre absolute commandemente, in great desyre to accomplische itt, for itt is my dewtey; and I doo labor in itt w^th^ so greatte zeale and sinceritey, thatt I am nott affrayde off the eye off my mistress, but wisch thatt what soeuer is between her vpryght syght, and the labors off my harte wear transparent. If my trauayles be acceptable to youre Ma^tye^ I haue my ende, and desyre no greater rewarde; and iff I with all thatt I haue may stopp the gullfe off theas wars by throwinge my sellfe to bee swallowed vpp thearin, I shall dye a happye and a contented Curtius; and one gratius thought off yours throwen after mee shallbe more pretius then all the iewells off the ladeys off Roome; but while I liue, O lett me liue in youre fauor, for I am youre

Ma^teys^ truest seruantt,

MOUNTIOYE.

8th June 1600.

LETTER CCCCXLVIII.

Sir Julius Cæsar to Lord Buckhurst, regarding his services to her Majesty.

[MS. ADDIT. 12,497. fol. 175. *Orig.*]

*** Indorsed by Sir Julius Cæsar, "The copy of my Letter to the Lord Treasurer touching the goods brought in by Sir Robert Mansell, adjudged to her Majesty."

Myne humble duetie don to your good Lordship.

By this tyme I hope the Commissioners have brought into her Majesties cofers above thirtie thowsand powndes sterling, for the peper, sugar, indigo, synamon, brazil wood, greene ginger, oyle, cotton-wool, jewels, perles, bezoar stones, and ready money, which I have within these three last monethes (not without myne excessive paynes and some chardge) adjudged unto her. But this is not the first money, neither all by fowerscore thowsand pounds at the least, which myne industrie hath brought to her Highnes, synce my first serving in the Admiraltye. Others maye take at sea and sometymes perhaps better untaken, if profitt and honor bee balanced together, but nothing can in that kynd be rightlie possessed by her Majestie before it bee adjudged good prize, and beeing so adjudged must bee still defended agaynst all oppositions of detracting tongues. These two partes are laborious and dangerous, and myne owne, and yet unrewarded.

To saye that D. Lewes, my predecessor, had in guifts, bestowed on him by her Majestie, above ten thousand poundes at severall tymes in leases, parsonages impropriate, lycences for transportacon of beere and corne, and the like, and I yet nothing, might bee construed perhapps wordes of discontentment, but that bee farre from mee. I knowe that her Majestie is an upright judge, hable to help, and ready inough when she seeth her tyme, if I bee worthie. Only my complaynt is with the cripple in the fifth chapter of S^{t}. Johns Gospell. *Io non ho huomo che mi metta nel lavatoio, quando l'acqua è turbata, per il che mentre ch' io vado, un' altro vi scende innanzi à me.* And so I most humblie take my leave, beseeching the Almightie to graunt your Lordship in perfect health a long and happie lief. DD. Comons 13th of March, 1601.

Your good L^{ps} most humblie at comaundement.

LETTER CCCCXLIX.

Mahomet III. to Queen Elizabeth, tendering his Alliance against the Sultan of Alphrangi. A Translation.

[MS. COTTON. NERO. B. xi. 79.]

*** The Arabic of the more important parts of the translation is given in Latin characters at the side, with interpretations, and at the end, the signature "W. Bedwell, March 20, 1604." The year of the Letter is 1602.

Glory be to God who hath magnifyed himself in wourks, glorified his dominion, ordeyned kings and kingdomes, exalted himself alone in Maiestie and power, he is not to be vttered by wourd of mouth, nor conceaved by imagination of the hart, he is no vayne shew, no bond may conteyne him, nor simylitude expresse him, his blessing and his peace is over all his goodnes in the creature, he hath byn proclaymed by his Prophett heretofore, and since that, often; and now againe by this Writing at this present which is inferior unto none.

For this Citty which is not slack to shew their love, hath manifested yt in that societie which filleth the horizont with joy, and hath confirmed yt to the eie, which bringeth by a signe a knowledg of remembraunce of yt generally and particulerly.

And, for that their request is reasonable with purpose of Exchaung, and they themselves of honest carriage, and their kindnes in doing good to the creatures great; helping the creature in adversitie and in prosperitie; joyntly giving liberally unto the pore and such as do stand in need of their aboundance; preserving the creature to their vttermost with willing mynd; which for them now is extended vnto India and Arach, sending fourth the chiefest men of note and discrecion, calling also the best of the creatures to counsell therin.

This is the Sultan which doth rule in the King-

dome of England, Fraunce, Holland, and Frizland, God preserve and contynue that Kingdome and Empire long in prosperitie.

And for that that he that hath obteyned the writing of theis lettres from the King of the Kingdome of Ashey, who doth rule there with an absolute powre, is a man generally well reported; and for that there came unto us a good report of you, declared and spred very joyfully by the mouth of Captayne James Lancaster, God contynue his welfare long.

And because that you affirme that in your lettres are commendacions unto us, and that your lettres are patent priviledges, Almighty God advaunce the purpose of this honorable consosiacion, and confirme this wourthy league.

And for that you do affirme in them that the Sultan of Alphrangi is your enemye and an enemy to your Company in what place soever you doe meet from first to last.

And for that he hath lift up himself proudly and sett him self as King of the Wourld, yet what is he besides his exceeding pride and haughtie mynde.

In this therefore is our joy increased and our societie confirmed, for that he and his subjects are our enemyes in this wourld and in the wourld to come; so that wee shall cause them to dye, in what place soever wee shall meet them, a publique death.

And moreover you do affirme that you desire peace and amytie with us, to God be praise and thancks for the greatnes of his grace. This therfore is our serious will and honorable purpose truly in this writing, constantly that from hensforth you may come and send from your Company unto our Bander to trade and to traffique.

And that whosoever shalbe sent unto us in your Highnes name, and to whom you shall prescribe the tyme unto, he shalbe of a joynt company, and of common priviledges. For this Captaine and his company so soone as they came unto us, wee have made them of an absolute societie, and wee have incorporated them into one Corporation and common dignities.

And wee have graunted them priviledges and have shewed them the best course of traffique, and to manifest unto men the love and brotherhood betwene us and you in the wourld, there is sent by the hand of this Captaine, according to the mannor and custome unto the famous Citty, a ring of gould bewtifyed with a rubie rich placed in his seat; two vestures woven with gold and imbrothered about with gold, enclosed within a red box of China. Written in Tarit, of the yere Mxj.

Farewell.

LETTERS

OF

THE REIGN OF

JAMES THE FIRST.

ORIGINAL LETTERS,

ETC.

LETTER CCCCL.

King James the First to . . . . Blake: respecting his disputes with the Puritans.

[MS. COTTON. VESPAS. F. III. fol. 35. *b. Orig. entirely in the King's hand.*]

My honest Blake, I darre not saye faced 3, the lettir talking of deambulatorie counsalls and suche lyke satirike trikkis did a littell chafe me, but ye may see I ansoured according to the olde skollairs reule, *in quo casu quæris, in eodem res pondere teneris,* for I wolde be sorrie not to be as constant indeid, as she was that callid her self *semper eadem;* in deid ye may tell the beagill that he hath best cause to complaine of my being a peripatetike, for I will ofte tymes walke so fast rounde about and aboue with him, that he will be lyke to fall doun deade upon the floore. I can giue you no other thankis for youre daylie working and publique railing upon me,

saue only this, doe quhat ye can, ye can giue me no mo argumentis of youre faithfull affection touardis me; and doe quhat I can unto you, I can neuer increase a haire the deuotion of youre seruice touardis me. We have kept suche a reuell with the Puritainis heir these two dayes as was neuer harde the lyke, quhaire I haue pepperid thaime as soundlie, as ye haue done the papists thaire; it uaire no reason that those that uill refuse the airie signe of the crosse after baptisme shoulde haue thaire pursis stuffid with any moe solide and substantiall crossis; thay fledde me so from argument to argument without euer ansouring me directlie, *ut est eorum moris*, as I was forcid at last to saye unto thaime, that if any of thaime hadde bene in a colledge disputing with thair skollairs, if any of thaire disciples had ansoured thaim in that sorte, thay wolde haue fetchid him up in place of a replye, and so shoulde the rodde have plyed upon the poore boyes buttokis. I haue such a booke of thairs as maye uell conuerte infidellis, but it shall neuer conuert me, except by turning me more earnistlie against thaim, and thus praying you to comende me to the honest Chamberlaine, I bidde you hairtelie fairuell.

JAMES R.

LETTER CCCCLI.

The Earl of Salisbury to Mr. Adam Newton. His apology for coming from Royston without taking leave of the Prince of Wales.

[HARL. MS. 7002. art. 54. *Orig.*]

M^R^. NEWTON, I have now so much need of help, and promise my self from you so much frendship in any honest cause, as I have sent this lettre to present you the image of a trobled mynd, and an ernest desire to be relieved with speed. First, because I have ofended, and next, because I have alredy judged my self out of mine owne conscience, which (whylst it is gilty) continews a shrewd companion. My fawlt is shortly this, that when I was come 6 miles on my way, I remembred, that I had left Royston without wayting on the Pr. of Wales to receave his comandments. Have I don so because I knew it not to be my duty, then am I worss then Tom Dyrry; dyd I forbeare it, becawse I loved him not; God knowes (*excepto uno*) my hart is his before all the world. Shall I tell you, then, any trew cawse of this omission, I protest unto you, it was no more nor less, then a gross and beastly oblivion to do that when I was out of the K.'s chamber, which I resolued when I was in it. Not that I had any thing worthy his knowledg, for I came rather to do my duty

(being neare the K.) then for any other business, but that which was contained in the lettre I left with you. In all which his Majesty resolves to heare further, both from Savoy and from Germany, before he make any answer.

Now therfore S^r^., that you have my plane confession, and my trew contrition (both which I desire this paper may present his H. by your convoy) I will hope to receave spedy newes of absolution, for which purpose I resolued to write thus much in this place before I went up any stayres. I pray you also let his H. know that I had thus much more ill fortune that came to my feeling when my errour came first to my thoughts (which was six miles on this syde Royston) and that was (putting my hand doun to my knee that was a cold), I fownd I had never a garter. So as if you heare of any such ware at the markett, as a golden garter with a *Hony soit*, stey it for Your ass. fr.

R. SALISBURY.

From Audley End.

LETTER CCCCLII.

The Earl of Salisbury to Mr. Newton. The King determined to hear the matter between the Merchants and the Mint-men: and wishes the Prince to hear it.

[IBID. 7002. art. 53. *Orig.*]

*** Ruding, under the year 1611, in his Annals of the Coinage of Britain, says, "On the 9th of May, in his tenth year, the King was (as usual) present at the trial of the Pix, and diligently viewed and examined the state of his Money and Mint.

"It was probably in consequence of this examination that a Proclamation was published upon the 28th of the same month, forbidding all persons (except the officers of the Mint, for the service and employment thereof,) to melt any coins, to make plate, &c. or for any other use, or to cull coins to export or melt, &c. In this Proclamation his Majesty said that he had been informed daily, by the officers of his Mint, and otherwise, that it was a frequent practice with goldsmiths and others to weigh the money, and to cull out such as were more weighty than the rest: some part of which money so culled he had found (when it pleased him to enter into the examination thereof himself) to be daily openly sold to goldsmiths, and by them employed for the making of plate, &c. and some part to be exported, for private men's particular gain, whereby great scarcity of good money was likely to ensue, unless a remedy was quickly applied.

"For this purpose the King consulted with his Privy Council (and with divers gentlemen of quality and discretion), and called before them merchants of every trade, the officers of the Mint, and goldsmiths of the best sort, in order that he might the better ground his resolutions upon such informations and discoveries, as either art, experience, or the knowledge of the affairs abroad, could afford."[a]

In consequence of the inquiries then made, it was resolved to raise the gold coins of the kingdom, so as to make them of equal

[a] Ruding's Annals, 8vo. edit. vol. iii. pp. 116, 117.

value with the price of gold in foreign parts, though not to make alteration in the weight or fineness of the standard.

S^{r}. The K. being determined to heare the matter between the Merchantts and the Mynt men tomorrow at 9 of clock, I have thought it fitt to advertise his H. by you, both because it is worthy his hearing, and because I find that the K. (though he send not for him) is willing he shold be at it, so many thinges of civill pollicy being incident to that deliberation as are worthy th'eares of that excellent mynd, moulded (in his owne dew tyme) for the government of kyngdoms. The houre is 9, at furthest, and this is the hand of his humble seruant and

Yo^{r} loving frend,

R. SALISBURY.

To my very loving frend Mr. Newton, or in his absence, to Sir David Murray, knight.

LETTER CCCCLIII.

Henry Prince of Wales to his father James I., with a List of Knights of the Bath. Asks permission to go to Chatham with the Duke of Brunswick.

[MS. COTTON. VESPAS. F. III. 11. *b. Orig.*]

May it please your Majesty.

According vnto your Ma. commandement I haue sett down there names who were recommended to me for Knights of the Bathe, aswell Noblemen as

others, to be kept or altered as shall be best plesing to yo^{r} Majesty; not doubting but yo^{r} Ma. will declare yo^{r} pleasure within a short tyme. And because the Prince of Brunswik hauing seene with me the new shippe which is building att Wolwich, is desyrous to see the rest of them att Chatham, hauing this occasion I make bold to intreate leaue to go thither for two or three nights, which in this I must be directed by, as in all other things, your Ma^{ties} will must be a law to him who most humbly kissing your Ma^{ties} hands resteth.

Your Ma. most dutifull and obedient sonne,

HENRY.

LETTER CCCCLIV.

The Lord Deputy, Arthur Chichester, to the Earl of Northampton, on the Affairs of Ireland.

[MS. COTTON. TITUS. B. X. fol. 195. *Orig.*]

My honorable good Lord, the condition of the affayres and state here is such att this tyme, as it affoords lyttle other matter to be imparted but that which concearnes the Plantation of the Escheated lands in Ulster, into which we have made an entrance, and of that subject I have so largely written in the generall letters to your Lordships that I should committ an errore in troublynge you in the superfluous repetition therof; to which worke I see your Lord-

ship is well affected, for you have made a good choyse of the personnes you have sent to undertake your precynct, and if their resolutions be as good to abide a storme when it happens, as their purses are (for the most part) to performe the conditions, ther is no doubt but they wyll doe well, and finde commoditie by it. But when I consider that the worke wee have in hand is one of the greatest that hath byne undertaken by the Kinges of England in manie ages, and the conditions of the Parties that have undertaken yt, I meane for such as have come yet in person unto us; I doe then conceiue that these are not the men that must performe the busines, but that wee must expect some other; for to remove and displant the natives (who are a warlike people) out of the greatest part of six whole Counties, and to bringe in straungers to replant the same is not a worke for priuate men who seeke a present profitt.

In the distribution of the Precyncts made ther, I can not but thinke that the servitores and natives were greatly neglected in all Counties but that of the Cauan, for wee conceiued here that the one halfe att lest of each Countie would haue byne left and assigned for them; but nowe they have but one Baronie in a Countie, and in some lesse, which hath greeued the servitor, and so discontented the natives that they (the natives I meane) wyll do what spite and malice can inuent to hinder the proceedinge and good suc-

ceasse in a worke so commendable in it selfe, and profeatable to all posterities, and sure I am had I not disarmed them of their weapons and instruments of warre (as I did the first and second yeare after I came to this Governement) manie of them had by this tyme declared themselves Rables, for it is not to be thought that their hartes are better affected att this tyme, and if wee be not furnished with monie to lye in deposite to aunswer such a sudden alarme, and to encounter them upon their first insurrection (if anie be, which God forbydd,) our delay in attendinge of it from thence, wyll increase their numbers aswell as their pride, and so enhable them to geve the stronger opposition.

I have heretofore recommended the consideration of that advise, and have att this tyme revived yt; for the layenge upe of twentie or thirtie thousand pounds (for such a purpose only) maye prevent a mischeife and save manie a thousande att one tyme or other, and if ther be no such cause to use it, yt wylbe as safe (by Gods grace) here, as in the Towre of London, but that trecherie and treasons are more riffe and usuall here then ther, to which it must be aduentured togeather with our lives.

This noble gentleman, Sir Oleuer Lambeart, is of himselfe so well acquanted with all occurrents here, and with what I haue thought fitt to propounde to you Lordships, that I thinke it well becomes me to

spare your paynes in reading so the written letters. Your Lordships honorable countenance and supportation hath geuen me such grace and content, that I humbly acknowledge myselfe perpetually indebted unto you, and for the same I wyll ever honor you and yours with my best love and service. And so with the remembrance of my dewtie, I remayne

Your Lo^ps^ in all readines to be commanded,

ARTHUR CHICHESTER.

Att his Ma^ties^ Castle of Dublyn,
the last of October, 1610.

To the right honorable my verie good lord the Earle of Northampton, Lord Priuie Seale.

LETTER CCCCLV.

Walter Pye to Sir John Scudamore of Home Lacy. the Arrival of the Palsgrave.

[SCUDAMORE PAPERS, BRIT. MUS. vol. iii. *Orig.*]

THE last Saterday I purposed to have written vnto you but that I thought good to stay vntill I might advertyse you of the Palgraves arryvall.

And nowe you shall vnderstand that on Saterday last the Kinge sente the Duke of Lyneux and some tenne noble men and gentlemen of qualytye to Gravesend to meete him, and on Sonday they brought him towardes London in barges, and, about

the Tower, the Duke of Yorke mett him on the water, and soe cam by water to Whitehall, and on the stayers at the court dyvers noblemen met him and brought him into the newe buylt banquetinge house at Whitehall, where the Kinge sate in his chayer of estate, the Queene and Lady Elysabeth on th'one syde, and the Prynce on th'other syde, and the Palsgrave w^th^ a very bold and manly coũtenance entered the rome, and cam very close to the chayer of estate, and then vncovered his head, and bowed himself towards the Kinge, and the Kinge descended from his chayer two steppes, and mett the Palsgrave coñynge vp, and the Kinge imbraced him, and he the Kinge much lower then the Kinge, for the Kinge imbraced him about the myddle and he saluted the Kinge almoste to the foote; and, after some speach vsed betwixt them in Frenche, he turned to the Queene and bowed himself very lowe, and the Queene offered him her hand, and he tooke her hand with reverence, and, as they gather that did see it, the Queenes purpose was that he shold have kyssed it, but he did not kysse her hand, but put it from him in a very comelye fashion, and then he spake a word or two to the Queene, and looked about him carefully to see where the Prince stoode and Princes, and then went to the Prynce, and saluted him in a familiar fashion, and iñediatly went to his Mystres and saluted her downe to the grounde, and tooke vp her kyrtle and kyssed

it in the bowinge, and in his rysinge kyssed her, and had some speache with her, and then the Kinge and he w^th^drewe themselves into the gallarye, and he wold have preferred the Prince, but the Kinge wold not suffer him, and after followed the Queene and Princes and there they stayed half an houre and more, and soe he was conveyed w^th^ many noblemen to Essex House where he lay that night; he cam to Whitehall above fyve of the clocke, and stayed there tyll neere seven of the clocke and cam by barge to Essex House. The company that comes w^th^ him of noblemen and gentlemen, and others, are about a hundred, and not tenne more, besydes saylors: the Kinge is much pleased w^th^ his good and discreete cariage, and the Queene, that was not willinge to herken to the match, is nowe much pleased with him, and soe is the lady, and the Prince, and all others that behelde him. I have sent you hereinclosed his pycture, such as is ordynaryly sold; there was greate dyversytye of opinions concernynge his behaviour and his revenewe, but nowe his behaviour is seene and much cõmended, and I heare of certaynety that his revenewe is two hundred thousand pownds by yeare. Peeter Vaulour is my author; he is in greate possybylye of the Duchye of Bavaria for the present Duke is 55 yeares old, and is maryed, and not lykely to have any childe; and his brother is Bushop of Cullen, and may have none, soe he is after them next heyre. He

went agayne to the Courte on Monday in the afternoone, and there was feasted, but not entertayned in any greate state or shewe in publyke, but in pryvate. The speach is, the yonge Princes lykes him well. I pray God send them much joy and comforte.

I have noe other newes to wryte of at this presente but will conclude with my prayer to God for you and yours, desyringe you wold be pleased to make S^r^ James partaker of these Duch newes, and doe rest ever Yours in all servyce,

WAL. PYE.

From the Middle Temple, this
21^th^ of October, 1612.

To the right wo^r^ S^r^ John Scudamore, Knyghte, at his house at Homelacye, gyve this w^th^ speede. Leave this letter at Willyam Cater's house in Rosse, to be sente to Homelacye.

LETTER CCCCLVI.

Dr. Thomas Ryves to Sir Daniel Dunn. The opening of the Parliament of Ireland, and the choice of Sir John Davies as Speaker, 1612.

[MS. COTTON. TIT. B. X. 222. *Orig.*]

*** This Letter affords the reader a picture of what an Irish Parliament was in 1612. None had been summoned previous to it for seven and twenty years; and upon its assembling a scene took

place which could only be surpassed by the meeting of a Polish Diet. The Lord Deputy prorogued it till the following May, that the minds of both the parties of which it was composed might be suffered to cool.

The Speech which Sir John Davies made, when he was approved of as Speaker of this Parliament at its subsequent opening, is printed among his "Historical Tracts," edited by Mr. George Chalmers, 8vo. London, 1786, p. 293-317. He dwells in it upon the History and Succession of the Irish Parliaments, dating their establishment as first taking place toward the decline of the reign of Edward II. "For before that time," he says, "the meetings and consultations of the great Lords with some of the Commons for appeasing of dissensions among themselves, though they be called Parliaments in the antient Annals, yet being without any orderly summons or formal proceedings, are rather to be called Parties than Parliaments."

HONOURABLE SIR,

Yow have beene pleased at sundrie times to commande mee to write unto yow out of Ireland. Times heretofore afforded noe matter to be written of; and letters of ceremonie, to men of greate imployments, as yow are, are never pleasing, and commonlie offensive. This is the cause why I have hitherto forborne to trouble yow. Now the waters beginn to growe trowbled here; which as it is dangerous to us, soe doeth it afford occasion of discourse abroade; especiallie in England and at the Court; and though yow dwell at Well-head, and cannot butt be informed of all that is there spoken, yeat because I knowe that the reports will be different, and everie man will be apt to beeleeve and to speake according to his affection, I therefore thought it fitt to certifie yow of the

truth of all that hath passed; as having been an eie and eare witness of most of that which hath passed; and had good occasion to bee rightlie informed of the rest. Our Parliament beegann upon the 18th day of this May. In the morning, certaine of the recusant Lords came to the Lord Deputie, complaining that this cowld bee noe free Parliament, because that, contrarie to the ancient custome, it was to bee held within the Castle; and that there were certaine companies of souldiers drawen into the towne, they feared for noe good purpose. My Lord replied, that the cause why the soldiers were drawen into the towne, was a tumult latelie raised in the towne; that the Castle was the most convenient place for such a business; that if they departed, it should bee at theire perill; butt leave hee would give them none; requiring them to staie, and to proceed to the Parliament according to their summons. Thease words, spoken by a man whose vertue and valour the whole Irish nation dreadeth both at home and abroade, caused them to give theire attendance on him to the churche dore, and afterward to the Parliament howse. The knights and burgesses of the lower howse, having received order from the deputie to chuse a Speaker, went together: myself having this poore honour, to bee one of the nomber. Sir John Davis, the King's Attornei Generall in this kingdome, was commended to us from the King:

and therefore wee named him: the recusants named one Sir John Everard; a man soe farr addicted to his superstition, that hee left his place att the Kings Bench, rather then hee would take the oath of supremacie. Seeing therefore that the major part could not bee discerned, as wee sate, Sir Oliver S^t^. Johns, Master of the Ordinance, called all those which named Davis, and willed them to follow him out of the house, as the manner is: and being without, wee sent in a couple to them, to nomber them, requesting them to send out a couple likewise to nomber us; butt they refused to nomber, or to bee nombred; our men were noe sooner returned unto us, but they tooke Sir John Everard, and sett him in the Speakers chaire; which when wee sawe, wee entred the howse againe, and propownded for Sir John Davis, and finding ourselves to be the major part by 28 voices, or thereabouts, having named him, two knights tooke him and putt him allsoe in the Speakers chaire, and sett him downe in the others lapp; and because hee would not remove they tooke him fairelie out of the chaire, and kept Sir John Davis there. I cannot express what a crie was raised hereupon, butt the recusants seeing they could not prevaile, left the house, and being sent unto by us, refused to returne, but went everie man to his lodging; and shortlie after, wee caused the mace to bee borne up before our Speaker, and car-

ried him to his howse. This is the true somme of that which passed that day, noe man doubteth Sir, butt that, had the Parliament beene kept in the towne, the whole towne had beene drawen in upon us; and wee had all fallen to cutting of throates. Butt in the Castle, they durst not stirr soe farr. The next daie came eight of them, to the Lord Deputy to complaine of the wrong they had received; alleaging that Sir John Everard was pluckt out of the chaire with greate violence and throwne all along upon the ground: in soe much that he was now soe lame thereof, that hee could not rise out of his bedd, and that hee had undoubtedlie beene killed by us in the place, if they had not taken him away, and saved him. It was a wonder to us to heare men soe shameleslie to affirme such vile falsities: I stood upon a seate next over them; I sawe all that passed; and soe lett God blesse mee, as all these assertions are false and slanderous. Not soe much as his hatt, that I sawe, moved upon his head; neither doe I thinke that hee soe much as touched the ground with a knee; it seemed to mee, that in coming out of the pugh, hee trode upon his gowne, and soe stooped, as lowe as a mans bosome and noe lower: and this was all. Wee understand that they sent away a letter that night to theire frendes in Court in England. I cannot doubt butt that they have delivered good truthes in them: seeing they were soe audacious to

affirm in writing such things to us that were present and able to repell them. In the meane time the towne was full of people diverselie affected, and theire bold words and discontented looks gave us cause to thinke that wee might happilie have come to blowes; butt, thanked bee God, the towne is now well emptied, and wee continue in good assurance. My Lord Deputy upon that verie first day, after the Parliament was risen and the streetes a little cleared, having given good order for things, if occasion should bee, went and played a game att rubbers, as upon anie other ordinarie day; noe man doubted, butt that hee did it of purpose, to shewe what little reckoning hee made of all theire brables. For as hee is wise to forsee, soe is hee, and ever hath beene observed to bee, the most confident man that ever was placed in authoritie; yeat in execution tender harted and milder then som would have him. Those of the lower howse came noe more at us; th Lords recusants came the second day allso to the upper howse, and there complained of greate feare, and namelie, that they feared they should bee blowne upp with gunpowder. The Lord Deputy told them that theire feare was causeless, if anie; that they could not suspect anie such matter, seeing himself, and the other Lords sate with them: and that they knewe well enough, what religion it was which hatched such cocatrices eggs. Upon the Satursday

the Lords allsoe sent word that they would bee excused from coming to the upper howse. The Lord Deputie that evening made a proclamation, that all, as well Lords and others, should not faile upon theire allegeance, to appeare in Parliament upon Thursday in Whitson weeke; for as much as the Act, concerning the Kings title, was then to be prepounded. When Thursdaie came, none of them appeared: what will come hereof, wee cannot tell, butt the Lord Deputie hath sent the Erle of Tomond, the Lord Cheife Justice, and Sir Oliver S^{t}. Johns to his Majestie, to informe him of the right. In the meane time wee keepe the Parliament for fashon. For this is that which they have plotted of long time; either to make a major part, and soe to stopp all proceedings; sondrie mandatorie letters having beene sent into all parts from theire preists, and some bookes published to that effect; and as it is saied, some breifs allsoe are come from Rome; or if that could not bee, then to frustrate all by some such action; and never to give consent to anie Act in prejudice of theire religion, and consequentlie not to hafe themselves bownd by anie such Act hereafter. Sundrie other particulars there are, butt this is the maine of all, which I thought good to write unto yow, in discharge of my dutie, requesting yow to conceale my name in the relating thereof; and if yow shall be pleased to lett mee understand of the receite of this letter, I shall

have cause to thanke yow for it; thus in hast, entreating yow to remember mee to that honorable societie, hoping that they will ever acknowlege me for a poore member thereof, I humblie take leave and rest

Yours in all service to bee commanded,

T. RYVES.

From Dublin, this 29 of May.

To the right worshipfull my honourable frend, Sir Daniell Dunn, knight, att his chamber in the Doctors Commons, givethease.

LETTER CCCCLVII.

Elizabeth, Princess Palatine, to Sir Julius Cæsar, respecting the payment of her Jeweller for Rings which she had given away at her departure.

[MS. ADDIT. BRIT. MUS. 12504. fol. 253. *Orig.*]

Good Sir Julius Ceaser, if you bee remembred, I did send you a note signed with my owne hand the 10th of this present moneth, containinge the number and prises of rings which, as tokens of my affection, I have bestowed vppon my frends. Now doe I send you an other bill which shall shewe you the number and prices of rings distributed amongst those who takinge theare leave did require som token, which I could not denie, and havinge nothinge to confer, was

constrained to make Jacob Hardret my Jeweller furnish me with these rings, which I do acknowledg by my signe apposed to this last bill, to have receaved and given awaie. You doe know that it is fitting for my quallitie at the time of my partinge from my naturall countrie to leave som small remembrance of me amongst my affectionate frends, but that any thinge employed for my vse should rest vnpaied doeth not well becom my qualletie, and thearfore beinge fullie perswaded of your affection towards mee, in such sort that you will never suffer my name to come in question for anie debt contracted by me, I do earnestlie intreate you to cause see these billes payed and discharged so sone as may bee for my respect, because all these tokens have bin given with mine owne hand, I am assured his Ma^tie shall allow you in soe doinge. This messenger expecteth yo^r answere, which I pray you lett be sent me with all expedition, and in recompence you shall ever find me redie to prove Yo^r good frend,

From Canterburey, ELIZABETH.
the 20^th of August, 1613.

To her honourable frend, S^r Julius Cesar,
kn^t, Chancellor of the Exchequer.

This Letter is indorsed in Sir Julius Cæsar's hand,—
"20 April 1613.
The Princesse Palatine El. to pay Hardret
his bill of 500 and od lib."

LETTER CCCCLVIII.

The Princess Palatine to Sir Julius Cæsar in behalf of the son of one of her Servants.

[ADDIT. MS. BRIT. MUS. 12,504. art. 252. *Orig.* Entirely in the Princess's hand.]

Good Sir Julius Cæsar, I have a requeast vnto you in the behalfe of one of my seruants, her name is Sandill, whome I employ about my litle sonne, and have found her cairfull and dilligent attendance such as I must acknowledge. She hath a yong sonne in England, to whom by the death of his grandfather is fallen some inheritance, which by reason of his yong yeares, and his mothers absence, is lyke to be impaired by his vnkynd vncles, who also may most probably be thought to shew a Will for their owne aduantage, and not that which was last made by the deceased. There are many reasons wherby this my seruants sonne semeth to be ill vsed, and his grandfather, to whom he is heire, dying so wealthy as I vnderstand, my thinke there is no reason but he should have better then this Will is shewed doeth afford him. I do therefore most earnestly entreat you for my sake that if the bussines doeth come before you, as you shall be informed therein by them who shal come vnto you, that this lad may have his right, and what fauour as you can afford. I ame so fully persuaded of your affection and have so

ressented the effects of it, that I do vndoubtedly assure my selfe of your fauourable assistance herein. I shal see in the good successe of this busines your desyre to second my suite, and my seruants good, wherin you shal oblige me infinitly, and shal acknowledge it amonst your other courtesies, amonst which I giue you most kynd thanks for your caire and good successe in my owne bussines, wishing I had as good meanes as true affection to testifie my gratitude, as by al occasions you shal knowe that I am and shal constantly remaine

Your most affectionnate frend,

ELIZABETH.

To Sir Julius Cæsar.

Indorsed in Sir Julius's own hand,—
"From Heidelberg, 6 Jan. 1615. The Lady Elizabeth, Princesse Palatine of Rhene, on the behalfe of her servant Sandill."

LETTER CCCCLIX.

John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, to the Lord Admiral, upon the accident of Archbishop Abbot killing a man by a shot from a cross-bow. His own affairs respecting the Great Seal.

[MS. HARL. 7000. art. 30. *Orig.*]

*** George Abbot was Archbishop of Canterbury from 1611 to 1633. The unfortunate circumstance to which this Letter relates, happened but very few days before it was written. The following

is Mr. Alexander Chalmers's account of the occurrence, and of the proceedings which followed, under the impression, with many, that homicide must necessarily incapacitate an Archbishop from exercising the functions of a primate.

"The Archbishop," he says, "now in a declining state of health, used in the summer to go to Hampshire for the sake of recreation; and being invited by Lord Zouch to hunt in his park at Branzill, he met there with the greatest misfortune that ever befel him; for he accidentally killed that nobleman's keeper, by an arrow from a cross-bow, which he shot at one of the deer. This accident threw him into a deep melancholy; and he ever afterwards kept a monthly fast on Tuesday, the day on which this fatal mischance happened. He also settled an annuity of twenty pounds upon the widow. There were several persons who took advantage of this misfortune, to lessen him in the King's favour; but his Majesty said, 'An Angel might have miscarried in this sort.' But his enemies representing, that having incurred an irregularity, he was thereby incapacitated for performing the offices of a primate, the King directed a Commission to ten persons, to inquire into this matter. The points referred to their decision were, 1, Whether the Archbishop was irregular by the fact of involuntary homicide? 2, Whether that act might tend to scandal in a churchman? 3, How his Grace should be restored, in case the Commissioners should find him irregular? All agreed that it could not be otherwise done than by restitution from the King; but they varied in the means. The Bishop of Winchester, the Lord Chief Justice, and Dr. Steward, thought it should be done by the King and by him alone. The Lord Keeper, and the Bishops of London, Rochester, Exeter, and St. David's, were for a Commission from the King directed to some bishops. Judge Dodderidge and Sir Henry Martin were desirous it should be done *both ways* by way of caution. The King accordingly passed a pardon and dispensation; by which he acquitted the Archbishop of all irregularity, scandal, or infamation, and declared him capable of all the authority of a primate.

My most noble Lord,

An unfortunate occasion of my L. Grace his killinge of a man, casually (as it is here constantly re-

ported), is the cause of my secondinge of my yesterdayes letter unto your L^p^.

His Grace (upon this accident) is, by the common lawe of England to forfeyt all his estate unto his Ma^tie^. and by the Canon lawe (which is in force with us) Irregular, *ipso facto;* and soe suspended from all ecclesiastical function, untill he be agayne restored by his Superior, which (I take it) is the Kings Majestye, in this ranke and order of ecclesiasticall jurisdiction. If you send for D^r^. Lamb, he will acquaint your Lordship with the distinct penalties in this kynde. I wish with all my heart, his M^tie^. wold be as mercifull as ever he was in all his life: but yeat I held it my dutye to lett his M^tie^. knowe (by your Lordship) that his M^tie^. is falne upon a matter of great advise and deliberation.

To add affliction to the afflicted (as no doubt he is in mynde) is against the Kingis nature. To leave *Virum sanguineum*, or a man of blood, primate and patriarke of all his Church, is a thinge that sounds very harshe in the old Councells and Canons of the Church. The Papists will not spare to descant upon the one and the other. I leave the knott to his M^ties^. deepe wisdom to advise and resolve upon.

A rume falne into myne eie (together with the rumor I last wrote unto your Lordship about) hath fastned me unto my bedd, which makes this letter the more unhandsom. But I will take nothinge to

heart that proceedes from that Kinge, who hath raised me from the dust to all that I am. If the truth were sett downe, 1, that my selfe was the first mover for a temporarye Keeper, 2, that his M^tie^. hath promised me upon the relinquishinge of the seale (or before) one of the best places in this Church, as most graciously he did, 3, the yeare and a halfes probation left out, which is to noe purpose, but to scarre away my men, and to putt a disgrace upon me, 4, that my assistinge judges were desired and named by myselfe, which your Lordship knows to be most true: such a declaration would neither shame me, nor blemish his Ma^ties^. service in my person. And it were fitter a great deale, the penning thereof were refer'd to my selfe, then to M^r^. Secretarye or the Lo. Treasurer, who (if he hadd his demerit) deserves not to hold his staffe halfe a yeare.

I doe verilye beleeve they will hasten to finish this Acte befor I shall heare from your Lordship, which if they doo, God send me patience and as much care to serve him, as I have, and ever hadd to serve my Maister. And then all must needes be well.

I send your Lordship a copy of that speech I have thought upon, to deliver at London upon Monday next at the Commission of the Subsidyes. If his Ma^tie^ have leasure to cast his eie thereupon, and to

give direction to have any thinge els delivered, or any point of this suppressed, I would be directed by your Lordship, whom I recomend in prayers to Gods guidinge and protection, and doe rest entʳ

Your Lᵖᵖˢ. true servant bound in all obligemᵗ.

JOHN WILLIAMS,

Westmʳ. Julye the 27th, 1621. *Custos Sigilli.*

To the right honourable my most noble lord,
the L. Admirall at Court.

LETTER CCCCLX.

The Duke of Buckingham to the Viscount St. Alban, after his disgrace.

[IBID. 7000. art. 37. *Orig.*]

My Lo.

I am glad your Lo. vnderstands me so rightly in my last letter. I continue still in the same minde, for I thank God, I am setled to my contentment, and soe I hope you shall enjoy yours with the more, because I am soe well pleased in myne. And my Lo. I shall be very far from takinge it ill, if you part with it to any else: judging it a like unreasonableness to desire that which is another mans, and to binde him by promise or otherwise not to let it to another.

My Lo., I will move his Maᵗⁱᵉ. to take commiseration of your longe imprisonment, which in some respects both you and I have reason to think harder

then the Tower. You, for the help of physicke, your parley with your creditors, your conference for your writings and studies, dealinge with frends about your busines; and for this advantage to be somtymes happy in visitinge and conversinge with your Lo. whose company I am much desirous to enjoy, as beinge tyed by antient acquaintance to rest alwaies

Yo^{r} Lo. faithfull frend and servant,

G. BUCKINGHAM.

To the r^{t} honor^{ble} my very good lo.
the Lo. Viscount S^{t} Alban, theis.

LETTER CCCCLXI.

The Duke of Buckingham to the Viscount St. Alban. Sends the Warrant for his pardon.

[IBID. 7000. art. 38. *Orig.* Entirely in the Duke of Buckingham's hand.]

My ho^{ble} Lord,

I have delivered your Lo^{ps}. letter of thanks to his Ma^{tie}. who accepted it gratiously, and will be glad to see your booke, which you promise to send very shortly, as soon as it cõeth. I send your Lo^{p}. his Ma^{ty}. warrant for your pardon as you desired it, but am sorry that in the current of my service to your Lo. there should be the least stop of any thing, yet having moved his Ma^{ty}. upon your servants intimation, for your stay in London till Christmas, I found his Ma^{ty}. who hath in all other occa-

sions, even in that particular all ready, to the dislike of many of your own frends, shewed with great forwardnes his gratious favour toward you, very unwilling to grant you any longer libertie to abide there, which being but a small advantage to you, would be a great and generall distast, as you cannot but easily conceave, to the whole State. And I am the more sorry for this refusall of his Ma^ty^. falling in a tyme when I was a sutor to your Lo^p^. in a particular concerning myself, wherein though your servant in sisted further then I am sure would ever enter into your thought, I cannot but take it as a part of a faithfull servant in him, but if your Lo^p^. or your Ladie finde it inconvenient for you to part with the house, I will rather provide myself otherwise then any way incommodate you, but will never slack any thing of my affection to doe you service, whereof if I have not yet given good proof, I will desire nothing more then the fittest occasion to shew how much I am

Your Lo^ps^. faithfull servant,

G. BUCKINGHAM.

To my very ho^ble^ lord the Lo. Viscount S^t^ Alban.

LETTER CCCCLXII.

My Lord of Buckingham to the Viscount St. Alban, releasing him from the Treaty concerning his House.

[IBID. 7000. art. 36. *Orig.*]

My ho^ble. Lord.

Now that I am provided of a house, I have thought it congruous to give your Lo^p. notice thereof that you may no longer hang upon the treatie which hath been between your Lo^p. and me touching York House, which I assure your Lo^p. I never desired to putt you to the least inconvenience. So I rest

Your Lo^pp's faithfull servant,

G. BUCKINGHAM.

To my ho^ble Lord, the Lord Viscount S^t Albans.

Indorsed—" L. of Buckingham, sent by S^r Arthur Ingram's servant."

LETTER CCCCLXIII.

The Duke of Buckingham to the same. The King promises that Viscount St. Alban shall come to kiss his hand.

[IBID. 7000. art. 57. *Orig.*]

My Lord,

I have dispatched the busines your Lo^p. recommended to me, which I send your Lo^p. here inclosed,

signed by his Ma^tie^. And have likewise moved him for your coming to kisse his hand, which he is pleased you shall doe at Whitehall when he returneth next thither. In the meane tyme I rest

Your Lo^ps^. faithfull frend and servant,

G. BUCKINGHAM.

I will give order to my servant to wayt upon S^r^. John Suckling about your other busines.

Newmarkett, 13 of November, 1622.

To my very ho^ble^ Lord,
the Lo. Viscount S^t^ Albans.

LETTER CCCCLXIV.

The Bishop of Lincoln to the Duke of Buckingham, respecting the Office of Lord Steward just vacant.

[IBID. 7000. art. 92. *Orig.*]

MAYE it please your Grace,

This heavye and unexpected accident of my Lord Stewards death makes me to be troublesom unto your Grace at this time. In safetye and discretion, I might very easilye spare this labor, but my obligation to your Grace is such, as that, if I conceale any thinge w^ch^ but my selfe apprehendes fitt to be represented to your Grace, whilst I affect the title of a reserved, close, and wise, I maye loose that other of an honest man, wh^ch^ I more esteeme. Thus much by way of preface.

I represent this office of a Lord Steward, as a place to be either accepted of by your selfe, or els to be discontinued (as for many yeares towards the latter end of Q. Elisabethes, and the beginninge of our Master's raigne it was), and in any case, not to be plac'te upon any other, w^th^out the deliberation of somme fewe yeares, at the least. Beinge an office that none but the Kinges kinsmen, or favourites, or counterfavourites (raised up of purpose to balance the great one) have aunciently possessed. I could desire your Grace hadd it in your owne person: for these reasons.

1. It is an office of fayre, and very competent gettinges, but that is scarce considerable.

2. It keepes you in all changes and alterations of yeares nere the Kinge, and gives unto you all the opportunityes and accesses, w^th^out the envye of a favouritt. I beseech your Grace pawse well upon this; and call to mynde, if the Duke of Richmond was not in this case.

3. It gives you opportunitye to gratifie all the Court, great and small, *virtute officij,* in right of your place, w^ch^ is a thinge better accepted of and interpreted, then a courtesye from a favouritt. Because in this you are a dispenser of your owne, but in the other (saye many envious men) of the Kinges goodnes, w^ch^ wold flowe fast enough of it selfe, but that it is restrayned to this pipe and chanel onelye.

4. There must be one daye an end of this attendaunce as a Bedchamber man, but I hope never of beinge next unto the Kinge as a great Counsailour and Officer, and above all others, which you cannot be but by this office. The Maister of the Horse is but a knights place at the most, and the Admiralls (in time of action) either to be imployed abroad personallye, or to live at home in that ignominye and shame, as your Grace will never endure to doe. I will trouble your Grace with a tale of Dante, the first Italian poet of note, who beinge a great and wealthy man in Florence, and demaunded his opinion who should be sent Embassador to the Pope, made this answer, that he knew not who. *Si jo vo chi sta, si jo sto chi va.* "If I goe, I knowe not who shall staye at home; if I staye, I knowe not who can performe this imployment." Yeat your Grace stayeing at home, in favoure and greatenes with his M^tie^, maye by your designe and direction soe dispose of the Admirall, as to enjoye the glorye without running the hazard of his personall imployement. My gracious Lord, if any man shall putt you in hope that the Admiraltye will fill your coffers and make you riche, call upon them to name one Admirall that ever was soe. As in times of hostilitye there is some gettinge, soe are there hungrie and unsatiable people presentlye to devoure up the same. God made man to live upon the land, and necessity onlye drives him to

sea. Yeat is not my advise absolutelye for your relinquishinge of this, but in any case for the retaynınge of the other place, thoughe with the losse of the Admiraltye.

5. I beseech your Grace observe the E. of Leicester, who (beinge the onely favouritt in Q. Elizab. hir time that was of any continuance) made choise of this place onelye, and refused the Admiraltye two severall times, as beinge an occasion, either to withdrawe him from the Court or to leave him there laden with ignomynie. And yeat beinge L. Steward, wise, and in favoure, he wholye commanded the Admiraltye, and made it ministeriall and subordinate to his directions.

6. Remember that this office is fitt for a yonge, a middle, and an old man to enjoye; and soe is not any other that I knowe about his M^tye^. Nowe God Almightye havinge given you favoure at the first, and sithence a greate quantitye (I never flattered your Grace nor doe nowe) of witt and wise experience, I wold humbly recommend unto your Grace this opportunitye, to be neerest unto the Kinge, in your yong, your middle, and your decreasinge age, that is, to be upon earthe as your pietye will one daye make you in heaven, an everlastinge favouritt.

There are many objections which your Grace maye make, but if I finde any inclination in your Grace to laye hold upon this proposition I dare undertake to

awnswer them all. Your Grace may leave any office you please (if your Grace be more in love with the Admiraltye then I thinke you have cause) to avoide envye. But my finall conclusion is this, to desire your Grace most humbly to putt noe other lord into this office, without just and mature deliberation, and to pardon this boldnes and hast, which makes me to write soe weakelye in a theme that I perswade my selfe I could mayntayne verye valiantlye. I have noe other coppye of this letter, and I pray God, your Grace be able to reade this.

I send your Grace a letter deliverd unto me from C. Gondomar, and dated either at Madrid, or (as I observe it was written first) at London. There is noe greate matter at whither of the places it was invented.

I humbly beseech your Grace to send me by this bearer the resolution for the Parliament. And doe rest

Your Grace his most obliged humble servaunt,

JO. LINCOLN, *C. S.*

2 Martij. 1624.

LETTERS

OF

THE REIGN OF

CHARLES THE FIRST.

*** The following Note occurs in a Volume of the great Collection of Tracts published during the Rebellion of the time of Cha. I., in the British Museum, in the hand-writing of the Collector.

"MEMORANDUM, that Col. William Legg and Mr. Arthur Treauor "were imployed by his Majestie K. Charles to get for his present "use a Pamphlet which his Majesty had then occasion to make use "of, and not meeting with it, they both came to me, having heard "that I did employ myself to take up all such things from the be- "ginning of that Parliament, and finding it with me, told me it was "for the King's own use. I told them, all I had were at his Ma- "jesty's command and service, and withal told them if I should part "with it, and lose it, presuming that when his Majesty had done "with it that little accompt would be made of it, as so I should "lose it, by that losse a limb of my Collection which I should be "very loth to doe, well knowing it would be impossible to supply "it if it should happen to be lost; with which answer they returned "to his Majesty at Hampton Court (as I take it), and told him they "had found that piece he so much desired, and withal how loath he "that had it was to part with it, he much fearing its losse. Where- "upon they were both sent to me again by his Majesty, to tell me "that upon the word of a King (to use their own expression) he "would safely returne it. Thereupon immediately, by them I sent it "to his Majesty, who having done with it, and having it with him "when he was going towards the Isle of Wight let it fall in the "dirt: and then calling for the two persons before mentioned (who "attended him), delivered it to them with a charge as they would "answer it another day, that they should both speedily and safely "return it to him from whom they had received it; and withall to "desire that party to go on and continue what had begun; which "Book, together with his Majesty's signification to me by those "worthy and faithful Gentlemen, I received both speedily and "safely.

"Which Volume hath that mark of Honor upon it, which no "other volume in my Collection hath; and very diligently and care- "fully I continued the same, until the most happy Restoration and "Coronation of his most gracious Majesty King Charles the Second, "whom God long preserve. GEO. THOMASON."

The Volume is now marked C. 21 b. The Tract was the "Remonstrance of James Earle of Castlehaven and Lord Audley, concerning his imprisonment in Dublin and escape from thence." 4to. Waterf. 1643. The stains of dirt are still within the Volume, in which Lord Castlehaven's Remonstrance is the last tract.

ORIGINAL LETTERS,

ETC.

LETTER CCCCLXV.

Philip Earl of Montgomery, afterwards Earl of Pembroke, to Sir Adam Newton, requesting the loan of his house near Greenwich for the reception and lodging of M. Soubize.

[IBID. 7000. art. 111. *Orig.*]

*** Charlton House is that which is alluded to in this Letter. It was built by Sir Adam Newton about 1612. The chapel was consecrated in 1616. The stables, which were also built by Sir Adam Newton, have the initials A. N. frequently repeated on the outer walls. See more of its history in Lysons's Environs of London, edit. 1796, vol. iv. p. 326.

AFTER my very harty commendations. His Ma^tie^. haueing occasion to provide a lodgeing for Mons^r^. de Soubize in some convenient place neere London, hath beene informed that you haue a spare house not farre from Greenwich which would bee very fitt for that purpose. Wherof his Ma^tie^. hath commaunded mee to giue you notice, and to desire you to giue speedy order for the furnishing and prouiding thereof with all thinges requisite for the lodgeing and accommodating of a personage of that worth and quali-

tye, his Ma^ties neere ally, and one to whome his Ma^tie. desirethe . . . . . to giue all testimonies of respect and f . . . . . expected here by the middle of the next week at farthest. And therfore I pray you doe not fail to have yo^r house in readines with all the convenience you may. It is not intended that you should be at any charges with his dyett or other expences. It is only your house w^ch his Ma^tie. doth desire to borrow. For all thinges else, hee will provide him selfe. And soe desireing you not to faile heerin, I bid you heartily ffarewell, and rest

From the Court at Whitehall, the 14^th of September, 1626.

Your very louing ffriend,
MONTGOMERY.

To my very louing ffriend Sir Adam Newton, k^t.
at his house by Greenwich, or elsewhere, these.

LETTER CCCCLXVI.

Sir Edward Dering to Sir Robert Cotton, announcing his intended present of the Charter of King John, dated at Runnymead.

[MS. COTTON. JUL. C. III. 191 *b. Orig.*]

*** From this Letter we become acquainted with the source from whence Sir Robert Cotton obtained some at least of the beautiful and early Saxon Charters which still fill the great Cottonian Volume AUGUSTUS II. Several of these relate to Canterbury Cathedral, and were probably procured by Sir Edward Dering in Kent.

Tradition has been heretofore busy in asserting that the celebrated Charter of King John, so injured by the Cottonian fire in 1731, and still exhibited within a frame in the British Museum, was

rescued by Sir Robert Cotton from the hands of a tailor, who was preparing to strip it into measures. The present Letter shows that this story has no foundation. It was Sir Edward Dering's gift to Sir Robert Cotton.

S^R^.

I received your very wellcome lettre, whereby I find you abundant in courtesyes of all natures. I am a greate debtor to you, and those obligacions likely still to be multiplyed; as I confesse so much to you, so I hope to wittnes itt to posterity.

I have sent up two of your bookes which have much pleasured me. I have heere the Charter of King John, dated at Running meade: by the first safe and sure messenger itt is your's. So are the Saxon charters, as fast as I can coppy them; but in the meane time I will close King John in a boxe and send him.

I shall much long to see you at this place where you shall command the heart of

Your affectionate friend and servant,

Dovor Castle, May 10, 1630. EDWARD DERING.

LETTER CCCCLXVII.

Mrs. Pecke to her Brother, Sir Julius Cæsar: respecting a Bond for one of her Sons.

[ADDIT. MS. 12,496. fol. 149. *Orig.*]

**** This Letter is indorsed by Sir Julius, "13 Octob. 1629. My sister Pecks Letter to pay 8*l.* for her to Mistres Downes in full dis-

charge of a bond of 40 lib. for payment of xx lib. long since which I p^d the next day accordingly, and sent to my sister by her son John. The bond cancelled."

RIGHT HONNORABLE,

AND my moste louing deare Brother, I beseech you be not angry with me, but help me now, for I ame much greued and trowbled in my mind. I did giue my bonnd for one of my sonnes, which is now with the Lorde; the dett was twenty pound, but I haue, I thanke God, so much prevalled with Mistres Downes, to whom the monny is dow, that shee is contynted to take eyght pound and delyver me my bonnd, and if it maye pleas your Honnor to paye this eyght pound I shallbe euer bound to you, as alwayes I haue binn, to praye contynually to God for you and yours. I doo assure you vppon my fayth and creadet I neuer ded the lick in my life, nor neuer will agayne; sweete Brother, now help me, and I vowe to God I will neuer trooble you to pay eny dette for me so long as I leve agayne, so resting vppon your loue and fauour, I caese; with my prayrs to God for your Honnor, and your vertues ladye, and all yours.

Your Honnor's pour sister,

This messinger is my land lord wher i ly, Mr. Stryckher.

ANNE PECKE.

To the right honn^able Sir Julys Cæsar,
Master of the Roulles.

LETTER CCCCLXVIII.

Edward Earl of Dorset to Sir Thomas Pelham, Bart. respecting the injuries received by the latter, from his neighbour Mr. Thomas Lunsford.

[IBID. B. MUS. 5682. p. 648. *Orig.*]

*** The original of this Letter is preserved among Sir William Burrell's Collections for a History of Sussex. It is without date, but must have been written in the early part of 1631. The Earl of Dorset was at this time Lord Chamberlain. Sir Thomas Pelham, to whom it is addressed, succeeded his father in the Baronetcy in 1627, and died in August 1654.

Thomas Lunsford of Lunsford, and of Wiligh, (a manor farm in East Hoathley) in Sussex, to whom the Letter relates, was the son of Sir John Lunsford, who had been High Sheriff of that county in the 8th of James the First.

NOBLE COZEN,

HAVINGE occasion to send a pursevant to bring before mee a delinquent dwelling in those parts adjoyning on you, I embrac'd willingly the opportunety to lett you know thatt I nether soo litle respect your person or the high and intollerable injurys, considering the publek qualetys you hold in thatt county, as to forgett to right your reputation, and secure your person agaynst thatt young outtlaw, M^r^. Lunsfurd, who nether fears God nor man; and who, havinge given himselfe over unto all leudness and dissoluteness, only studyes to affront justice, and all

such as hee think detests those abominable courses of his.

Wee are now come together to Hampton Court, where all my Lords of the Counsayle are mett together, and wee shall often command the service of Mr. Aturney Generall heere, so as now all opportunity serveth to call this yong gallant into question, and I shall nott fayle to appeare soe much and soe truly your frend and servent, as the world shall see whatt difference I make between one of your worth and vertue, and such a debauched creature, as degenerat from all gentele birth or education, and takes a glory to bee esteemed rather a swaggeering ruffian then the issue of thatt ancient and honest family.

The better to inable mee to serve you herein, I pray send mee the particulars both of his words and actions, as alsoe the proofes you have, and withall whatt course you desire should bee taken with him, and what satisfaction you most desire; for as you desire I shall endeavour to performe.

If you retein Mr. Atturney Memory, itt wold nott be amis, and appoint some body thatt may follow the busines and our resolutions. I have noe more to say unto [you] but that I am both your faithfull frend and affectionate servantt,

DORSET.

*** The subject of this Letter receives a little light from the following petition and extracts, also preserved among Sir William Bur-

rell's Collections; they shew moreover the occasional severity of the decisions in the Court of Star Chamber in the time of Charles the First, when private influence had sway.

"To the King's most excellent Majesty.

"The humble Petition of Thomas Lunsford, Esq., shewing, That whereas your Petitioner was justly censured in your High Court of Starr Chamber at two several tymes; the former offence being for the hunting and killing of Sir Thomas Pelham his deer, and for assaulting of one of his keepers; for which offence your petitioner was fined in 1000*l.* to your Majesty, and 750*l.* damages to Sir Thomas Pelham and his keepers; and for a second unadvised and rash offence, being an assault upon the said Sir Thomas Pelham, your petitioner was deservedly fined 5000*l.* to your Majesty; both the said fines amounting to 6000*l.*, besides imprisonment during your royall pleasure, and some other punishments to be inflicted upon him, as by the Records of that Court doth appear, besides 3000*l.* for damages to Sir Thomas Pelham. That a perfect and friendly attonement and reconciliation is made betwixt Sir Thomas Pelham and your petitioner, being near neighbours and kinsmen. The petitioner on the bended knees of his heart, humbly beggs your Majesties pardon for his sayd offences, and since your Justice hath had ytts course in the Censure, that now your mercy may interpose and spare the execution; for your Majesty delights not in the ruin but amendment of your Majesty's subjects. Be pleased (great King) to look on your petitioner as a fit subject of your mercy; and having pardoned his offences, to remit also the fine due to your Majesty, together with his imprisonment and other penaltys to be inflicted upon him, and to perfect this gracious work of mercy, be pleased to graunt your Warrant to your Attorney General to prepare a Pardon and Discharge for the same fit for your Majesty's signature, according to the extent and latitude of your Majesty's clemency and the nature of your petitioner's offences, and your petitioner shall strive by his future actions to deserve your Majesty's good opinion, and he will ever pray for your Majesty's long life and eternal happiness."

24 July, 1632. Thomas Lunsford, Esq. petitioned Lord Keeper Coventry for liberty on surety given, having been eighteen months prisoner in the Fleet, being greatly in debt, having a wife and many children.

At the Court at York, 24 April, 1639. The petitioner being now

employed in the army, His Majesty is graciously pleased to pardon his offences, and to remit the fine due to his Majesty, and his imprisonment, and other penaltys to be inflicted upon him by the sentence in the Starr Chamber; and Mr. Attorney General is to prepare the said pardon for his Majesties signature as is desired.

LETTER CCCCLXIX.

Secretary Coke to . . . . . .

[MS. HARL. 7001. fol. 1. *Orig.*]

*** It does not appear, upon the face of this Letter, to whom it was written. The external address is, "For your selfe." Sir Richard Weston, afterwards Earl of Portland, was sent ambassador to France in 1632. He came home and died in 1634. Several Envoys were sent to Paris about that time; and, what is singular, no complete List of the Ambassadors sent from England to any of the Powers of Europe, greater or smaller, is anywhere to be found, at present.

S^r^,

I HAUE receaued your letters of the 6, 7, 13, 17, 19, and 20^th^ of January. In the last whereof you say you did (as of yourselves) congratulate the Cardinall on the good successe of that Kinges armes towardes the Ryne. A latitude which you could not take from anie clause in my lettre, nor from anie relative instruccion: and considering the thing itselfe is so prejudiciall to the interests of the Prince Elector, and to that cause which his Ma^tie^ taketh soe much to hart: it was indeede a complement soe vnpleising to his Ma^tie^, and also subject to an ill construccōn of the French, who could not but know, that you speake

not your owne sense, but descended too much to complie with theirs. You must hereafter take heed not to lett fall the reputacion of your employment by applauding their going on, when, to effect what was required, you ought rather to have disswaded them from pressing on soe farre. This I write by direction, and withall am willing, by a friendly admonition, to lett you see wherein you must avoid the giveing of offence; wherein the safest way wilbee to have instruccion for all offices to bee done, and all representacions to bee made: wherein any thinge may reflect upon the interests of States.

I have shewed unto his Ma^tie^ both the declaration made by the French King his brother: and the project of that sea companie, which they purpose to raise to the commaund of all the seas. A worke which hardly anie project will effect. It will bee worth your enquirie to finde out in particuler the whole state of that businesse, and by what degrees, and how farr they have proceeded. Before Mons^r^. Botard receaved letters for his recallinge, I had warrant to require you to acquaynt the Cardinall with his bad offices here. Not only in deliuering to his Majestie, in his Master's name, that concerning Monsieurs consent to the annullinge of his marriage (whereof I haue formerly written unto you) but alsoe in meddling with the affaires of his Ma^ties^ house, and laying imputacion in particuler upon Madame Vantlet, her Ma^ties^ neere

servant, which he hath not made good. And when you shall informe them of this unworthie carriage, and how in that respect hee can bee held no fitt instrument to enterteyne that good correspondence his Ma^tie^ holdeth with that King, his deare brother, (howsoever, after his revocation and dismission, hee brought a new credential, and now (as hee saith) must expect answeare from thence before he can depart) yet it may bee presumed that upon this advertisement hee shall the sooner bee called back; and some other man imployed whose condicions may sute better with the businesse hee now propoundes. Pere Joseph haveing acknowledged that his first declaration was made without warr^te^, will doubtlesse condemne him more for his busie medling in those thinges which perteyne not to his agencie, and tend to doe noe good. I send this letter by this expresse, that it maye come safely to your handes. Yours are weekely well delivered, by the Ordinary, and therefore you may continue to goe that way without sending extraordinaries, when pressinge occasion doth not require it. Soe I rest,

Yo^r^ assured freind, to doe you service,

JOHN COKE.

Whitehall, 20^th^ of January, 1633.

For your selfe.

LETTER CCCCLXX.

Archbishop Laud to Dr. Potter, Provost of Queen's College Oxford, and Dean of Worcester, respecting the Rectory of Wimbledon in Surrey, the patronage of which was in the Dean and Chapter of Worcester.

[IBID. 70001. art. 60. *Orig.*]

Salutem in Christo.

S^r^,

I AM about to draw up my Order for Worcester, and to settle peace betweene the Bishop, the Citty, and the Chapter, if I can. In the mean tyme, I am inform'd there is some flaw founde in the lease of the Rectory of Wimbleton, and that my Lord is aboute to renew it agayne of your Church of Worcester. To this Rectory, Putney and Mortlake are Chappells of Ease; and Mortlake hath beene for diuers yeares, and is at present, a place of great inconformity, and where usually such men are plac'd as will take little from your lessee, and lyve vpon the humor of the people.

Upon this I have two requests to make to yow. The one that you woulde finde a meanes to increase the stipend of the Curate there, and at Putney also, and to make it certayne. The other that you would (as it well beseemes you) take the nomination of the Curats in both places to yourselves, and not to

leave it to your tenant my Lord Wimbleton, or any other. And I shall expect to receave satisfaction from yow in both these particulars, haveing acquaynted his Ma^tie^ with them already, and hee approves them. Thus, not doubting of your care herein and ready performance, I leave you to the grace of God, and rest

Yo^r^ very loveing friend,

W. CANT.

Lambeth, May 12, 1637.

To my very loveing friend Dr. Potter,
Provost of Queen's Colledge in Oxon,
these.

LETTER CCCCLXXI.

Sir Thomas Knyvett to Sir William Le Neve Clarenceux, King of Arms, on his claim to the Barony of Berners.

[MS. LANSD. CCLV. 189. *Orig.*]

*** From Dugdale's Baronage we learn, in illustration of this Letter, that John Lord Berners (the translator of Froissart), though in his will, dated 3rd March 1532, he bequeathed legacies to three sons who bore the name of Bourchier, yet that they were all illegitimate. His only legitimate child was Joan, his daughter and heir, by Catherine his wife, daughter of John Duke of Norfolk, then married to Edmund Knyvet of Ashwelthorpe in the county of Norfolk, esquire, and who, as his heir, had livery of his lands. Sir Thomas Knyvet was her great grandson. A Note of Anstis's, in the editor's own copy of Dugdale's Baronage, refers to the Earl Marshal's Book, p. 39.

Worthy Sir,

I have not forgot some discourse had with you at my last being at London, concerning my coming up this Tearme to recorde my claime to the Barronye of Berners in your office. Sir, I must deale ingeniouslye with you that I find long journys so charg'able (which my purss hath no need of) that I shall think my selfe much obliedg'd to you, if this may be done in my absence. What the charge wilbe, I shall write to a friend to defraye it. I have sent you heerinclos'd, a coppye of my grandfathers petition to King James, and likewise a coppye of the Commissioners returne after ther examination of the title and pedigree, with all their hands to it, together with the hands of towe of the Kings of Armes and Heraulds that weare then present. I also find by some notes, and comparing of the times, that proseqution of this busines ceast at that time by reason of my fathers death, which unfortunately happened at the very instant when this was agitated, I being then but nine yeers olde, and my grandfather, an aged man, diverted his thoughts another way; fell upon unfortunate suits in lawe, incident to froward old age; which bredd my miserye, for not only the estate went to wrack, but neglected my education and breeding, a loss to me unavalleuable. Thus Gods hand hath been upon our familye, for suerly had he thought us worthy of such an honor we should some of us have

lighted upon the meanes to have attainde it; but 'tis too late for me nowe to acquier it. Thoughe my right be most apparent, my estate being no way correspondent to such a dignitye; yet would I be sorrye that any sluggish neglect of mine should prejudise posteritye; for althoughe the sunshine of our fortune be now clouded, and my Sunn be almost set, yet, by God's providence and assistance, my Sonn may rise againe; if not (his will be done): I am sure a scrutinye in the Stor'house of Nature at the consummation of all things, will never distinguish our dust from a Lo^{s}.

Sir, the noble favore I desier from you is an accompt of the parte I am to acte for posterity's cause, and whether this may not be done without my presence: your noble proferd curtesye in this busines drawes this trouble upon you, and my bouldnes, for which your pardon wil befit him that at no distance can put of the quallitye of being

Your friendly servant,
and unfortunat neighbour,

THO. KNYVETT.

Quiddenham, April 23, 1638.

To his worthy freind S^{r} William Le Neave, K^{t}.
and one of the Kings of Armes, give these.

LETTER CCCCLXXII.

Bishop Juxon, when High Treasurer, to Sir Richard Wynn, for the loan of Money to the King.

[From the original in the possession of Mr. Williams Wynn of Lincoln's Inn, communicated to the Society of Antiquaries, Dec. 5th, 1799, by Samuel Lysons, Esq., Director.]

SIR,

I AM comaunded by his Majesty to let you know that hee hath given me a peremptory direction to call upon certain persons that are to lend him monies to the end they may bring in the same for supply of his great occasions within these ten daies at furthest, amongst which number you are one. I thought fitt therefore to acquaint you with his Majesties pleasure, and the farthest limitt of tyme hee hath given for performance thereof, desiring you not to faile in the payment of the same of three thousand pounds expected from you within that tyme, otherwise I shall discharge myself to his Majestie upon this advertisement, and the blame will fall where it is not wished by

Your very loving freind,

GUIL. LONDON.

London house, the 18thth of
Aprill, 1640.

To my very loving friend Sir Richard Wynn,
K^{t}. and Baronet, these.

LETTER CCCCLXXIII.

Sir Symonds D'Ewes to the Earl of Pembroke: respecting Lord Herbert assuming the Barony of Marmion.

[MS. HARL. 374. fol. 157. *Orig.*]

My ever noble Lorde,

I assure myselfe that your honourable endeavours wanted not to produce those blessed effects, which wee all hope and pray may bring much happines to the Church, the King, and Kingdome. I beseech your Lordshipp to consider of my former letters which I hope, being written a fortnight since, are now come to your hands. Certainly, if his Majestie did by proclamation abolish this new Oath the Prelates have sett foorth, and therin alsoe freely remitt all arreares of Shipp money now due, and discharge the present and past Sheriffs from all further collection, (which will noe way prejudice any right his Majestie supposeth hee hath to it) it would not only bring much honour and glory to his sacred person, but alsoe infinitely gaine upon the hearts of his loiall subjects, and extreamly further and expedite the busines of the ensueing Parliament. I desire your Lordshipp alsoe to take into consideracion my former proposition of your sonne, my Lorde Harberts, assuming the title of that great and ancient Baronie of Marmion. Ther cann bee nothing more

honourable for you both and your posterities. For now hee is punigh Lord Harbert (the Earle of Worsters sonne inheriting that ancient Baronie which was your noble Ancestors) and then hee will bee one of the auncientest Barons of the Kingdome. The Earle of Lincolnes sonne was thus called by writt in Queene Elizabeths time, and my Lord Maltravers called by writt as Lord Moubray at the last abortive meeting; you need not make it a request to the King, for it is your right; all the favour is that his Majestie shall please to call him as Lord Marmion, to the upper house. If your Lordshipp follow my advice soe advantageous for your noble line, you may bee pleased speedily to give me notice, that I may turne over my recorde collections to see the true antiquity of that brave and ancient Baronie of Marmion.

I know ther will bee great use of moderate spirits this Parliament, of which number I hope your Lordshipp takes me to bee one, though flattery and dissimulation are beneath mee. For this reason, and out of my desire to doe publike service, I have presumed to send this enclosed to your Lordshipp, and to desire your favour in it, if you thinke fitt, or to condemne it to the fire. I may safely averr upon mine owne oath ther is not a word but truth in it: yett I submitt it to M^r^. Houlesworth to add or diminish to it, hee knowes I am not ingrate, and I beseech your Lordshipp by him to send me a speedy answeere of your

resolution to both my propositions. Beleeve, noble Lord, I am adequately and really

Yo^{r} Lordshipps most humble servant,

SIMONDE D'EWES.

Stowh. Oct. 1, 1640.

LETTER CCCCLXXIV.

The Earl of Essex to John Pym, Esq.

[*Orig.*]

S^{R}.

Now wee are vpon ouer march to S^{t}. Albons; ower long and late marches hath made ower regements somthing thin, but wee hope many will come vp within a day, but if the cavaliers march towards you, wee shall march to Barnet to morrough upon necessety; or otherwise on Mounday. I doubt many are gone to London to visit theare frends, but I am confident thos that fought soe gallantly will not quite quit thear coulours; if thear bee a search made, in London and Essex, I beleeve many will returne; the Army is marching; thearfore I end with this desier, that wee may haue spare arms of picks[a] and muskets. I haue often wrote for them. I am

Your faythfull frend,

Marget Street, this 5th of November, 1642. ESSEX.

For my honor^{d} ffrend John Pym, Esq.
these be dd. wth haste.

[a] pikes.

LETTER CCCCLXXV.

King Charles the First to the Printer who prepared his Proclamations.

[MS. HARL. *Orig.*]

CHARLES R.

OUR will and command is that you forthwith print, publish, and disperse Our Proclamacōn herewth sent, entituled, "A Proclamacōn for y^{e} free and safe passage of all persons who shall desire to repaire to his Ma^{tie}, and of all paquets and letters sent by his Ma^{tys} Ministers." And for soe doing this shalbe yo^{r} Warrant. Given at our Court at Reading, y^{e} 5th day of November, 1642.

To our Printer.

LETTER CCCCLXXVI.

Sir Samuel Luke to a person whom he names "Honest Sam."

[From his own Register of Letters. MS. BRIT. MUS.]

*** The Letter-Book of Sir Samuel Luke, in three small folio volumes, was purchased for the British Museum in 1840 of Mr. Rodd the bookseller. Some extracts from this book, (BIBL. EGERTON. 785, 786, 787,) will now be presented to the reader.

Sir Oliver Luke, of Woodend in Copley, in the County of Bedford, married Elizabeth daughter of Sir Valentine Knightley, and had three sons, of whom SAMUEL was the eldest. The name of the second is not known. The third son was Nicholas Luke. The

family had been long seated at Copley, and claimed descent from Sir Walter Luke, who became Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in the 24th of Henry the Eighth, and who died in 1544.

Sir Oliver and his son Sir Samuel were both colonels of horse in the service of the Parliament during the Civil Wars. The latter was at first scout-master for Bedfordshire and some of the adjoining counties, but afterwards became for a time governor of the garrison of Newport Pagnel. His name has attained much celebrity, as the supposed original of Butler's Hudibras. It is certain that the poet lived some time in his House, acting in the capacity of his clerk; and it is observable that, in his Poem of Dunstaple Downs, he expressly calls Sir Samuel Luke Sir Hudibras.[a] Sir Samuel was buried at Copley in 1670. His descendants continued at Woodend, now a farm-house, till the death of George Luke, the last of the family, in 1732.[b]

A few of the Letters which follow were written whilst Sir Samuel Luke held the government of Newport Pagnel.

HONEST SAM,

I HAVE received severall lettres from you, but cannot bee content till I heare you are setled according to your harts desire, that you may as well have a place as a face that pleases you. I pray think of my fur'd coate, and doe the utmost you can for procureing it; and get Ralph Norton to see if he cannot regaine my Armes and other things which were lost

[a] See the subject discussed in the Biogr. Brit. by Kippis, vol. iii. pp. 86, 87, Notes. In Butler's Memoirs of the years 1649 and 1650, published in his Posthumous Works, he has given ludicrous descriptions of Sir Samuel Luke both in prose and verse. The latter may be quoted:

"Sir Samuel, whose very sight wou'd
Entitle him Mirrour of Knighthood,
Was one of those who first march'd out
To raise a regimental rout.
Have you not seen an old baboon
From chain broke loose leap up and down?
Such was our champion's antick zeal
For Parliament and Commonweal."

[b] Lysons's Bedf. pp. 71, 72.

after Newberry fight at Aldermaston. If I may bee usefull to you heare in any office of love, none shall bee more ready to doe it then

Yo^{r} assured loveing freind,

S. L.

March 13th, 1644.

*** The commentators upon Hudibras have been much puzzled to discover who Ralph was intended for.

> A squire he had, whose name was Ralph,
> That in th' adventure went his half.

"Sir Roger L'Estrange says, this famous squire was one Isaac Robinson, a zealous butcher in Moorfields, who was always contriving some new querpo cut in Church-government; but in a key at the end of a Burlesque Poem of Mr. Butler's, 1706, in folio, p. 12, 'tis observed, 'That Hudibras's squire was one Pemble, a taylor, and one of the Committee of Sequestrators.' As Mr. Butler borrow'd his Knight's name from Spenser, 'tis probable he named his squire from Ralph the grocer's apprentice, in Beaumont and Fletcher's play, call'd the Knight of the Burning Pestle."

This is Dr. Grey's Note. But in the preceding Letter from Sir Samuel Luke to one Sam, a person of inferior condition to himself, we have a Ralph quite as appropriate for the purpose as either Robinson, or Pemble, or the grocer's apprentice.

Neither is it impossible but that "honest Sam," to whom this Letter is addressed, may have been Butler himself.

LETTER CCCCLXXVII.

Sir Samuel Luke to the Earl of Essex. A Letter of News.

[IBID.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

To receive herein inclosed an Informacōn from

Oxford, with assurance that the Packetts which were intercepted by Newarke forces were brought to the King on Tuesday last, whereby they understand the Earle of Argile hath had another blow given him by Montrosse,[a] and had beene utterly routed had not Harry playd the man amongst them. The Carts were kept at Oxford from Sonday till Thursday night, for feare least Sir William Waller should have intercepted them; in the evening they were layden and caried away to Farington, and soe for Bristoll. I heare this day that the Committee at Aylesbury was assured that there were four Cavileers from Oxford mounted upon horses worth 50li. a horse, that viewed the workes here and retorned back againe, which if it bee true it cannot but confirme my former beleife of a designe that is intended against this place. Col. Rossiter is retorned againe into Lincolnshire, which is all for the present that can bee assured your Excellency from

Your Ex. most humble servant.

Newport, March 30th, 1644.

I most humbly thanke your Ex. for the passe you was pleased to send mee for Mr. Harvey and the Lady Harvey.

[a] Dumfries, in Scotland, was taken by the Marquess of Montrose, April 17, 1644.

LETTER CCCCLXXVIII.

Sir Samuel Luke's Letter of Warrant for the Safety of the Lady Digby.

[IBID.]

THESE are to will and require you upon sight hereof to forbeare to prejudice the Lady Digby, of Gotehurst, in the County of Bucks,[a] by offering any attempt or violence to her owne person or the persons of any of her family, plundring her house or Parke, rifling her goods, or by spoyling or taking away any of her horses or cattle, as you will answer the contrary at your perills, without speciall warrant from his Excell. the Governour of this Garrison for the time being, or the Comittees of this County appointed by the Parliament. Given under my hand the 4th day of June, 1644.

SAM. LUKE.

To all Colonells, Lieut. Collonells, Captaines, Liefts. and all Officers and Souldiers of the Army, and others whom it may concerne.

---

[a] Gothurst, now called Gayhurst, lies about three miles from Newport Pagnell, near the road to Northampton. The manor came to the Digbies by the marriage of the heiress of the family of Mulso with Sir Everard Digby, whose son's wife, Venetia the Lady of Sir Kenelm Digby, then exiled in France, is the Lady Digby of this Letter. The manor house was an Elizabethan edifice.

LETTER CCCCLXXIX.

Sir Samuel Luke to Serjeant Wilde, for the taking off the Sequestration from the Estate of Captain Longvile.

[IBID.]

*** The manor of Wolverton in Buckinghamshire, a short distance from Stoney Stratford, was the estate here alluded to. It came into the Longueville family about the year 1439. Sir Edward Longueville, the last of the family who resided here, sold this property in Queen Anne's time to the celebrated Dr. Radcliffe, who bequeathed it, with other large estates, to the University of Oxford.

HONOURED SIR

GIVE mee leave to beg your favour towardes that gentleman, Captaine Longvile, who hath bin an Officer in the Kinge's Army, but was taken at Grafton House about Christmasse last,[a] and being in the Towre, after severall moneths imprisonment, finding no exchange could be gotten, ransomed himselfe and had his Excellencies discharge, with his protection, for his quiet abiding at his owne habitation, which is not farre distant from this place, where he hath carryed himselfe so civilly that there hath not appeared the least malignancy in himm. I know not what want may force him to, therefore my request to you is that you will be pleased to be his friend and helper in the taking off the Sequestration of his Estate, whereby he will be engaged to us, and I be-

[a] Prince Rupert went out of Oxford, with horse and foot, to relieve Grafton House, Dec. 24th, 1643. Diary of Sir William Dugdale, p. 57.

leeve will be very usefull to the Parliament. The reasons of his going on the other side he will acquaint you with, and I doubt not but he will give you good satisfaction for the altering of his resolutions. Herein you will oblige him to you, and give him cause to acknowledge all that he hath is from you. And you will lay a further obligation upon mee of being

Your most obliged servant,

July 28th, 1644. S. L.

For Serg^{t}. Wilde.

LETTER CCCCLXXX.

Sir Samuel Luke to . . . . . respecting the delinquency and the Estate of Sir Thomas Ashfield.

[IBID.]

Sir

I HAVE sent upp a prisoner to his Excellency who termes himselfe S^{r} Thomas Ashfilde. I have informed his Excell. sufficiently of his delinquency. Only I forgott to lett him knowe that hee was a greate recusante. Hee is very rich, hath a greate estate, and is a Pattentee for the Coles att Newcastle. I would I could gett his place. All the Informacõns that I sent to his Excell. agreed that his Ma^{ties} forces are moovd this day, but I am confident they will not stirr till Satturday, which is all for the present can bee assured you from

Yo^{r} most dutifull and obedient sonne,

December 6, 1644. SAM. LUKE.

If Sir Thomas Ashwell[a] makes any Composition with the Committee for his estate, I hope this garrison or myselfe shall bee the better for it. There is a copps in Grafton Parke ready to be felled. I pray you gett authoritie from the Committee that you may have the felling and selling of itt.

LETTER CCCCLXXXI.

The Earl of Essex to Sir Samuel Luke upon the taking of the Prince's Falconer and Hawk by Sir Samuel's troops.

[IBID.]

S[R]. I AM very sorry I cannot doe for you according to your desires, but now I hope you will not presently have so much need, the enemy being drawne farr from your Garrison. I take it thanckfully from you that you were pleased to assist Capt. Abercromy who is very carefull and active for the publique good.[b] S[r]. I am informed that the Prince's ffaulkenor and hauke were taken by your troopes that were with Capt. Abercromy, which if you find to bee soe, I desire you will send them both unto the Prince as from me.

Capt. Clarke sent mee word last night that there is

[a] So written in the Register, not Ashfilde as before.

[b] He was killed upon the very day on which the Earl of Essex's Letter is dated. "March 7. Major Abercromy, a rebellious Scot, was slain near Stratton Audley in Buckinghamshire, and seventeen of his men taken, by a party from his Majesty's garrison of Borstall house." Memorable Occurrences, in 1644, at the end of "Mercurius Rusticus."

a speech that the enemy is slighting the workes at Oxford, which I cannot beleeve to bee true.

S^r^. I am yo^r^ faithfull frend,

7°. Mar. 1644. ESSEX.

LETTER CCCCLXXXII.

Colonel Legge, Governor of Oxford, to Sir Samuel Luke, acknowledging the receipt of the Prince's Hawk.

[IBID.]

S^R^.

His Highnesse the Pr. of Wales being absent, I have received the hauke from you by your Trumpett, and shall not fayle to lett him know of your civillity towards him shewed. And in any thing of the like nature I shall bee

Yo^r^ humble servant,

Oxford, 13°. Martij, 1644. WILL. LEGGE.

LETTER CCCCLXXXIII.

Oliver Cromwell to Sir Samuel Luke. The drawing together of Forces.

[IBID.]

Noble Sir,

I BESEECH you cause three hundred foote under a Captaine to march to Buckingham upon Monday

morning, there to quarter with four hundred foote of Northampton, which Mr. Crew sends thither upon Monday next. There will bee the Major Generall to command them. I am goeing for a thousand foote more at least to bee sent from Cambridge, and out of the Associations. If any man bee come to you from Cambridge I beseech you send him to mee to Bedford with all speed, let him stay for mee at the Swan.

Sr. I am your humble servant,

March 8th. OLIVER CROMWELL.

Present my humble service to Coll. Aylife, and tell him hee promised me his coate of male.

LETTER CCCCLXXXIV.

Henry Johnson, the King's Surgeon, to Sir Samuel Luke; requesting the return of a Boy, his apprentice, who had been made prisoner.

[IBID.]

HONORED Sr.

AT your late beateing up our quarters at Kidlington,[a] amongst other prisoners there taken, was a boy named Benjamin Gill, my apprentice. It is very well knowne how carefull I have ever beene in dress-

[a] Five miles from Oxford, on the Banbury Road.

ing your wounded men whensoever they have fallen into our hands. Therefore S^r^. if you will give him a speedy release and safe passe to Oxford, I am very confident the favour shall not passe without an earnest endeavour of recompence, ffor if at any tyme any Chirurgion or wounded men of yours shall fall into our hands, my care of getting releasement, or dressing those that have need thereof, shall manifest howe greate a favour you have done S^r^. to

Yo^r^ obleidged servant,
HEN. JOHNSON,
Chirurgion to his M^ties^.
owne Troope.

Kidlington, 11^th^ of March, 1644.

LETTER CCCCLXXXV.

Sir Samuel Luke to Sir Thomas Fairfax. General News.

[IBID.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

AFTER two dayes consideracion the Trumpeter that went to Oxford with the Prince his hawke and ffawkener delivered mee a lettre from the Governor of Oxford, a coppie whereof I make bold to tender to your Excellency, with the transcript of two lettres from Sir Marmaduke Langdale at Pontifract, and assurance that on Saturday last, in the morning,

there came into Oxford of Welsh and Irish a great number. They are much distracted, and they say that the Bishopp of Armagh is much discontented; that hee will not come there againe, but is gone to live with his sonne, whoe hath a Government in Wales.[a] His excuse was to waite upon the Prince whoe I heare hee hath already left. This inclosed note, found in Coll. Ermins pockett;[b] I doubt not but your Excellency may heare more of it from the Scottish Commissioners; and within these two dayes I shall bee able to give your Excellency a better accompt of Prince Roberts march. Thus craving pardon for this my boldnes I humbly begg leave to kisse your Excellency's hand.

Your Excellency's most humble servant,

March 18, 1644. S. L.

[a] Mr. Vertue showed the Society of Antiquaries, April 27, 1738, a medallion in gold of Cardinal Richelieu. It was a present, sent with a Letter to Archbishop Usher, inviting him to come to France and settle there till the civil war was ended, with liberty to exercise his religion. It at that time belonged to General Tyrell, grandson by the daughter of Archbishop Usher.

[b] Col. Armyn was one of the officers slain on the rebel side, when Sir Marmaduke Langdale relieved Pontefract castle, March 1st.

LETTER CCCCLXXXVI.

C. Harvey to Sir Samuel Luke, for a Passport to fetch his daughter.

[IBID.]

HONORD SIR,

THE experience I have had of your former favours encourageth mee to continue your suitor, that you would bee pleased to vouchsafe my Cousin Harvey a passe for myselfe and his attendants to fetche my daughter from Woodstocke, and if you please to putt in my name, shee being desirous that I should accompany my Cousin Frances Hervey when shee comes to fetch her. As yett I am not resolved to goe. But rather than she should stay in a place as I conceive, when the King marches, of little safety; and where she may be subject to much danger; it may bee I may bee perswaded to goe, but whether I goe or not I shall send for her and her children with all expedition that will bee. If you please to vouchsafe mee your passe I shall take it as a spetiall favour, and subscribe myselfe

Your respective friend and servant,

Oldwinckle, the 24th March. 1644.

C. HARVEY.

For Sir Samuell Luke, K^t^.
Governor of Newport.

LETTER CCCCLXXXVII.

Richard Hovez to Sir Samuel Luke; for payment of arrears.

[IBID.]

RIGHT HONOble.

I MAKE bold to trouble your Worshipp with a few lynes to entreate your Worshipp that your Worshipp would be pleased to take some order that my arreares which are due unto me (as Gentleman of the Ordinance) under your Worshipp in the Garrison of Newport, may with all convenient speed bee paid to Mr. Winch, Commissary for the Garrison, whom I have intrusted to receive for mee. Sr. my wants are very greate, more then I can expresse, and I was at greate charges when I came before, but received but parte of my arreares. And I am very shortly to goe to sea in the Parliaments service, therefore I doe humbly intreate your Worshipp to bee mindfull of me, and to take my necessityes into your tender consideration. Thus hopeing your Worshipp will not bee unmindfull of mee I doe humbly take my leave and remaine

Yor Worshipps most humble servant,

March 27°. 1645,
London.

RICH. HOVEZ.

LETTER CCCCLXXXVIII.

Sir William Compton to Sir Samuel Luke, for a Pass for his Mother and her Servants.

[IBID.]

SR.

THE Countesse of Northampton (my mother) desires your passe for her selfe, and these subscribed servants to Moulsoe,[a] near your garrison; where unto for the present her urgencyes invite her. In your Passe, if you please, to graunt her a limitacion of six dayes, and safe conduct to Banbury, with her retinue, it shall bee (if occasion offer it selfe) more then the tye of a retaliacion from

Banbury Castle, Your servant,

28°. Mar. 1645. WM. COMPTON

Her servants.

Tho. Doughty.	John Johnston
James Bates.	Treforsa Armstor.

LETTER CCCCLXXXIX.

Edward Ayscough to Sir Samuel Luke. General news.

[IBID.]

SIR,

OUR honest Scout Master offering me the opportunity to convey these unto you I was unwilling

[a] The manor of Mulso in Buckinghamshire, which had been Sir John Spenser's, passed from his family by marriage to the Comptons.

t'omitte the same, which can assure you of nothing more then how ready I shall bee, here or in any other place, to serve you as readily as any servant you have. Wee are in a quiet condition since the retorne of our horse, but in their absence the Newarkers tooke occasion to runn over parte of Holland where they gott good stoare of booty and plunder, but now keepe *quiett. Yesterday they suffered S^r^. Thomas Fairfax Lady and retenew passe through their garrison towards her husband: many muttered to lett her good coach horses passe. Wee heare the Lo. Fairfax fforces hath beleagured Pomphrett, and forced in many countrymen who they had summoned in upon th'array, soe as if they looke well to keepe them in, may make the worke easier, haveing soe many mouths with them to helpe the consumpcion of their victuals. The siege of Scarborrow goeth on, but not soe victoriously as before Sir John Meldrum's misfortune of being blowne downe the rocke, of which I presume you have heard; but hee recovereth, and then businesse will goe on more speedier.[a] I have beene heere about a month, and a fortnight hence I intend to retorne where I shall bee ready to obay your commaundes. In the interim I remaine

Y^r^ most affectionate freind and servant,

Apr. 3^d^, 1645. ED. AYSCOUGH.

[a] On May 11th following, Sir John Meldrum was wounded in a sally from the Castle by the Royal forces, and died soon after.

LETTER CCCCXC.

Sir Samuel Luke to his Father, in London, relating to a Bill of two hundred pounds unpaid.

[IBID.]

S^R^.

HERE is a Bill of 200^li^. which was audited and not paid; the want of monyes being such that at that tyme I forboare it. It should have beene paid in London where I was trusted for it, and now I come up to London I shall never sleepe quietly till it bee paid; therefore let mee intreate you to use the best meanes you can for procureing it, or else to keepe it safe till my comeing to London. I pray know of M^r^. Jessam whether the Lady Cooke hath not paid in the 100^li^. which I was ingaged with S^r^. Robert for, and assure him the money that I have promised him shall bee paid to morrow seavenight. Thus with the tender of my most humble duty to you I rest

Yo^r^ most dutifull and obedient sonne,

Newport, Apr. 13^th^, 1645. S. L.

I was forced to take up this mony at Gloster, which was the cause his Ex. directed it to London.

(*The Bill.*)

"These are to require you forthw^th^ out of the Treasury remaining in your hands to pay unto S^r^ Samuel Luke, K^t^. Scout M^r^. Generall, the summe of 200^li^. upon accompt, and for soe doeing this shall bee yo^r^ sufficient warrant. Given under my hand the 11th day of Decemb. 1643. ESSEX.

"To S^r^. Gilbert Gerrard, Barronett,
Trēr of the Army, or his deputy.
Jo. Baldwine, Secr.
Int. Ri. Wilcox, Audit."

LETTER CCCCXCI.

Letter of Remonstrance to Sir Samuel Luke from the Soldiers under his command, for their Pay.

[IBID.]

HON^BLE S^r.

WEE are fully resolved that you are not ignorant of our wants and grievances, in regard that our pay is soe long kept from us; and who is the occasion, it is unknowne to us. In the meane tyme wee find many commaunds from your Honor which except speedily redressed will prove very disadvantagious to the State. As for those that concerne our dutyes in martiall discipline, it is best knowne to your Honor how ready wee have beene to obay; but for those that concerne our quartering in the country, wee may have just cause to feare that the people may rise and cutt our throates, if an enemy approach from whom they may expect some releife from such oppression; as by their continuall murmering appeares that their grievances are soe greate that their generall expressions are that wee eate the meate out of their childrens mouthes, they paying their contribution and wee neither receiving any pay to give some small satisfaction for quarter, nor they expecting any abatement out of their taxe, having beene soe long deceived by fayre promises; which is probably as greate oppression to the country as Pharoh's demaunding the full tayle of bricke, without allowance

of straw. Your Honor may bee pleased to consider the crye of the Country which is dayly in our eares, and our wants likewise, which wee are very sensible is likely to bee greater if wee march further without mony. Wee are not ignorant of the extraordinary sums of mony that are allowed by the Parliament for the payment of the garrison, which wee conceive should amount to above four weekes pay in four months at 14^{s}. per weeke; and the most of us paying a months quarters out of it, our desire is that yo^{r} Honor would speedily redresse it, considering that wee can neither have apparell for our selves nor necessarye for our horse, noe nor soe much as powder and bullett, from the garrison, although to secure it from the approach of the enemy, without mony or security; and finally wee desire that your Honor may understand, that, if upon this reasonable declaration, wee cannot have our pay upon reasonable tearmes, that wee shall more fully declare our selves, and appeale to the honorable the High Court of Parliament. In the meane tyme untill wee have an answere from your Honor wee rest at our quarters at Cosgrave[a].

Yo^{r} obedient soldiers in all lawfull commaunds,

April 14th, 1645.

THO. WEBB. WM. SEDWELL. JOSEPH FINCH.
JO. LANCASTER. SAM. DAVIS. ROGER BEGERLEY.

[a] Near Stoney Stratford, in Northamptonshire.

THO. LAW.	JO. PERKINS.	WM. RUTHEN.
ED. JACKSON.	RICH. HEYNS.	RICH. ELLIOTT.
WM. FORETH.	JO. HODGKINS.	HEN. VICARS.
RICH. DRAPER.	RICH. PRESCOTE.	WM. OLD.
RICH. BARRETT.	WM. COWLEY.	WM. PAKE.
JO. MALORY.	JO. ALLEN.	THO. HAIKE.
SAM. WRIGHT.	ROBT. WIETT.	ALEX. WHITNELL
GEO. YOUNG.	XTOPHER. SMITH.	THO. CHAPMAN.
RICH. PALMER.	ED. SHRIES.	WM. PINKARD.
JO. ANDERSON.	ROBT. NASH.	LAUR. GOUTHER.
SERNON KORKE.	ED. BARBER.	LUKE WILLIAMS.
THO. MOORE.	THO. BIRD.	

Our demaunds is ten weekes pay at the least, and therefore put us not of with the cocking of a pistol, or stearne threatening, as upon the like occasion hath beene formerly.

LETTER CCCCXCII.

The Countess of Bedford to Sir Samuel Luke, respecting her daughter the Lady Diana Newport.

[IBID.]

*** Katherine Countess of Bedford was sole daughter and heir of Giles Bridges Lord Chandos, and a widow at the time of writing this Letter. Her daughter Newport was her youngest daughter Diana, who had married Francis Newport, son of Richard the first Lord Newport. The Newports, both father and son, made great exertions in the royal cause; but the father, being aged, retired to Moulins in France, where he died in 1650. The son, who fought for the King in North Wales, unfortunately became a prisoner to the Parliament army in 1644. Upon his father's death, Francis Newport succeeded to the title, and, partly in consideration of his

services in the royal cause, was afterwards made Treasurer of the Household to King Charles the Second.

S^R^.

THE former favours I have received from you makes mee presume you will not bee unwilling, if it bee in your power, to give comfort to this afflicted hart of mine, and that is about my poore daughter Newport, who I heare is besiedged; I am sorry shee tarryed there soe long, surely shee hath beene much misled, and I doe wonder at it, for I know her hart ever stood more affected to the Parliament than to the other party, but I doe beleeve she did it to keepe her poore house; but my suite to you is only this, that if you heare any news of her that you would make me partaker by this bearer, whether the seidge holds still or noe, or whether shee bee gott out of the house, and whether you send that way or noe, if you doe I beseech you to send this note of mine, which is unsealed, wherein I write to her to charge her to come away; and I doe begg it of you that you will write to Sir W^m^. Brereton[a] that hee will be pleased to lett her out with some favour, if shee bee not willfull and will not come out; and if shee bee willfull and will not remove, then it will lessen my sorrow if shee doe not otherwise then well, I haveing discharged the parte of a mother. Truly it doth add to my other afflictions to heare I should loose you

[a] Sir William Brereton was at that time governor of Chester.

from Newport, and I do beleeve it will be a generall losse to the country, as well as in particuler to myselfe, thus feareing to trouble you any further I rest

Wooborne Abbey, Yo^r affectionate ffreind,

Apr. 19th, 1645. KATHARINE BEDFORD.

Postscr. If your messenger that retornes will but come and bring mee the newes, I will pay him for his paines.

"Deare Daughter Newport,

Never was there a sadder hart of a mother then I have for you, and know not which way to give you comfort. All I can devise to doe is to begg this favour of Sir Sam. Luke to write to Sir William Brereton to lett you out. Certainely they did not give you good advice that perswaded you to tarry there. For Gods sake come away and have a care of your little boy, and little Love which I fear you will loose. Thus begging to God for you, I rest

"Wooborne Abbey, Your affectionate mother,

Apr. 19th, 1645. KATH. BEDFORD.

"Postcr. Kate Tubby is come from your little gerle and sayes shee is very well. Mary Whiteing and shee hath bothe seene her, and saith shee is wondrous pritty and wants nothing; with both their services to you."[b]

[b] Nothing is said of the release of the Lady Newport either in Sir Samuel Luke's or in Sir William Brereton's Register of Letters, but as Sir William Brereton is stated to have been a kinsman of the Bedford family, there can be little doubt but that the application was successful.

LETTER CCCCXCIII.

Sir Samuel Luke to . . . . . The state of Affairs in the Country neighbouring upon his Garrison.

[IBID.]

Sr.

RECEIVEING this inclosed informacion from Capt. Goodman, I could not but present it to you, and though I was suspitious of that I presented unto his Excellency, yet now you may see it confirmed to the full. The enemy hath beene plundering about Aylesbury, and, as I heare, hath done very greate hurt in the country. Borstall governor,[a] hath sent this inclosed Warrant to these three hundreds for 100li. a month, to be brought in to them there by Thursday next upon paine of plundering the neglectors thereof. These Privy Seales are alsoe sent abroad againe up and downe this country. I pray, Sir, if his Ex. bee in Towne lett him have the first sight of all, though hee hath had the full substance before. The thirty prisoners which I sent to Bedford Gaole broake all out on Satterday last, but they are all (save eight) taken againe. Wee have an extraordinary able Committee man come from Essex, who lookes strictly into accompts and musters. Neverthelesse, I doubt not but hee will give such a character of us as none of us shall be ashamed of our

[a] Col. Gage.

actions, whatsoever Mr. Browne[b] thinkes of us; if hee thinkes to reduce the men and horse which belong to the Garrison to a lesser nomber, it will bee a great deale better for him to thinke wholly of demollishing it, ffor the nomber of ffoote allotted are too few if the enemy should come before it. The three hundred horse are alsoe with the least, if they expect any benefitt to the Associated Counties from them, but if hee thinkes to save charges the best way will bee for him to demollish both Aylesbury and Northampton; for I dare under take to name two places which if they were fortifyed would doe more service then both these townes, and will both bee kept with five hundred men. Thus, with the presentation of my most humble duty to you, I rest

Yor most dutifull and obedient sonne,

S. L.

April 22th, 1645.

LETTER CCCCXCIV.

Sir Samuel Luke to Major Bridges, upon some minor successes.

[IBID.]

Sr.

I HAVE received your lettre, and am most hartily sorry your other miscarryed, for it gave mee full satisfaccōn of Gods greate mercy to those poore troopes

[b] Maj. Gen. Browne.

of mine under your conduct at Warwicke. The newes brought to mee being soe unexpected and beyond reason to beleeve, that though I had it seconded and thirded by soldiers and servants of my owne, yet I could not be possesst with the truth of it till I saw it confirmed under your hand. S^r^, this victory at Warwicke, makes their passage more difficult and dangerous, and therefore will require the more care and vigilance, wherein I doubt not but they shall have your assistance. S^r^, I beseech you give them the best advice you can, and furnish them with the best guides. Pr. Rupert and Pr. Maurice being in Oxford, I hope have drawne thither the greatest parte of their forces alsoe. I cannot retorne these lettres with soe good newes as I had from you. You told me of your gaines, I must now tell you of our losses. The Newerkers have taken a Fort upon the river of Trent, neer Nottingham, and they make us beleeve wee have hopes of regaineing it againe. They say alsoe at London that Greenevill was kild before a house of Col. Pophams by a muskett shott, which if true, hee hath received the reward of his treachery. S^r^ Tho. Fairfax they say hath mustered compleate eight thousand ffoote, and then when Waller and Cromwell come up with their horse and joyne with those hee hath already, I doubt not but hee will march with a very good body. I pray God prosper you, and give the new molded Army noe worse suc-

cesse then hee hath formerly given to the old, and soe begging the like for your selfe and all others that are firme to the cause, I rest

Yo^r^ loving ffreind to serve you,

S. L.

Apr. 24^th^, 1645.

LETTER CCCCXCV.

Sir Samuel Luke to Col. Vermuyden, offering him quarters.

[IBID.]

SIR,

YOUR messenger comeing to mee I could not but salute you, and let you understand that I shall bee most hartily glad to serve you, but desire that you will bee carefull of your selfe, because I heare that some of the King's Quarter masters were taking up quarter this night within five miles of the place where your head quarter is. The towne of Olney is at your service, but I shall desire you to bee as spareing of it as may bee, by reason of the poverty of the people, who are not able to provide what is scarce fitt for man. If you please to quarter at M^r^. Johnson's house, I know my officers will not bee soe uncivill as to deny you; but for the Fort, I reserve it for the Scotch fforces, who are quartered all on this side, and that is very scarce quarters; but out of

their affection to mee they are contented with it, which is all for the present you shall bee troubled with all from

Yours in all servicable respects commaundable,

S. L.

June 6th, 1645.

Sr Tho. Fairfax quarters this night at Fenny Stratford.

LETTER CCCCXCVI.

Sir Samuel Luke to Major Watson. Alarmed at the apparent success of the Royal cause.

[IBID.]

SIR,

I RECEIVED your lettre yesterday, for which I retorne you thankes, but am most hartily sorry for the ill successe of our forces in all parts, which hath caused a dead hartednesse in all people that they are strucke with such a pannick feare, that, if I am not deceived, the Parliament cause was never in soe declineing a condition as at present. His Majesty's head quarter was last night at Harborough, and parte of his horse advanced within seven miles of Northampton. What hee intends, whether to fight with you, or the surprizall of Northampton, or this place, or the Association, this day will discover. I pray

helpe this messenger in his jorney what you may, whereby you will oblige mee to bee

Your Lo. freind to serve you,

June 6th, 1645, S. L.
Newport.

LETTER CCCCXCVII.

Sir Samuel Luke to his father, Sir Oliver Luke. The King at Daventry.

[IBID.]

SIR,

ALL the newes you shall see in his Excellencies lettre which I beseech you peruse and seale up. I have followed your direction in sealing up my lettres to the Lord Roberts, soe that I hope now this will please all. His Majesty continues still at Daventry, and keepes his out guard within two or three miles of Northampton, and hath not as yet removed one guard. The prisoners that are taken affirme that hee meanes to fight, but for my parte I beleeve it not. Skirmish I beleeve he will, and seeke by partyes to weaken our army, but I am confident he will not ingage his whole body. The soldiers that are taken are very full of mony and plunder, and one of their Sers taken yesterday, had £20 in his pockett, soe that wee cannot but fight with hart and courage, and

for numbers certainly wee cannot but equall them at the least. This is all for the present you shall be troubled withall from

Your most dutifull obedient sonne,

June 12th, 1645. S. L.

LETTER CCCCXCVIII.

Sir Samuel Luke to the Lord Roberts.[a] *The approach of the Armies towards each other. Cromwell ordered to advance with all speed.*

[IBID.]

RIGHT HONORABLE

THE Armyes interposeing themselves soe neare, makes my scouts fearfull to venture, because they are not able to disserne one party from the other, and are soe often questioned by both that they are very unwilling to stirr. And, therefore, I hope you will not expect much from mee, till either the fight be over or his Maty retreated. Though the wether was very unseasonable yesterday, yet Sr Tho. his army marcht from Stony-Stratford, and in the feircest of the wett drew up in a body upon Hanslopp Greene, and marched thence to Wootton, where the head-quarter was, which is not above eight miles distant

[a] John Robartes, second baron Robartes, of Truro, co. Cornwall, was created Viscount Bodmin, co. Cornwall, and Earl of Radnor, in Wales, 23 July, 1679.

from Dayntry, and this morneing, as they report, they intend to advance and beleeve shall bee engaged.

One L^{t}. Russell was sent from Cambridge by L^{t}. Gen. Cromwell to Sir Tho. Fairfax yesterday, who past through this towne, and assured mee that L^{t}. G. Cromwell had a many forces came to him which he had advanced from Cambridge, and that hee only stayd for orders from the Generall Sir Thomas Fairfax and some other forces out of Essex, which he expected either the last night or this day, and then hee assured mee hee would bee able to advance with 4000 horse and foote at least; the L^{t}. is againe retorned this morneing with commaunds (as he saith) for L^{t}. G. Cromwell to advance with all speed, which is all for the present shall bee assured yo^{r} Honor from

Yo^{r} Honors most humble servant,

S. L.

Newport, June 12th, 1645.

LETTER CCCCXCIX.

Sir Samuel Luke to his Excellency the Earl of Essex: a Letter of encouragement.

[IBID.]

Wee cannot choose but fight with extraordinary courage, for every ffoote soldier that wee have taken

hath 20 or 30^{s}. a man in their pocketts; and yesterday there was a Serjeant taken that had £20 in his pockett; which will make men fight if they intend to fight. I pray God send us good successe, and it shall not fayle but bee speedily convayed to you from

Your Ex. most humble servant,

June 12th, 1645. S. L.
Newport.

LETTER D.

Sir Samuel Luke to the Committee of Aylesbury.

[IBID.]

GENTLEMEN

I HAVE received your Lettre wherein I cannot but acknowledge my unworthynesse of that respect you show mee therein. Hen. Garlinstocke and Ed. Hampsheire were both of my troop and before, and men of vallour, and well esteemed of both by the troope and my selfe; but being guilty of such misdemeanours as horse-stealeing, I shall deferr them wholly to your despose, and deseire you not to favour them for my sake, for I shall never encourage men in those courses. The originall of this inclosed Coppy I received from them, the truth whereof you are better able to judge of then I. Therefore, retorneing you

most harty thankes for this favour, I take leave and rest

Yo^{rs}, in the like or any other serviceable respects commaundable,

June 12th, 1645. S. L.

Newport.

LETTER DI.

Sir Samuel Luke to his uncle. General events of the Spring of 1645*: ending with the Battle of Naseby.*

[IBID.]

HONORED SIR

SINCE my last there have many things happened which have not beene soe successful to us as to give me any encouragement to hast them to you. Leif^{t}. Gen. Crumwell with Sir William Wallers party comming from the West, where I last left them, Sir W^{m}. Waller himself retyred to the House in obedience to that self denying Ordinance. Leif^{t}. Gen. Crumwell, willing to kepe himselfe in imployment, tooke that opportunity of their swift retreat out of the West to fall upon their quarters at Oxford,[a] where he did good execution, taking two or three hundred prisoners; tooke Blechington Howse,[b] whereof Coll. Windebanke, the Secretaries sonne, was governor, which yelded to his mercy, and the governor for his reward had a muskett shot in his pate at Oxford.[c] From

[a] He routed a party of the King's horse at Islip, April 23d. [b] April 24th.

[c] He was sentenced April 25th, and shot in the garden of Oxford Castle, on May 3rd.

thense he went on the other side of the river and tooke another howse, Farrington ward, and then besiedged Farrington,[d] where, with the assistance of Major Generall Browne, hee continued above a weeke, but had severall repulses, and in the conclusion, Goring, with the Princes, comming to victuall Oxford, and to fetch his Ma^tye away, caused them to retreat to their severall quarters. Some three or four dayes after, his Ma^tye with the Princes marcht away[e] for the reliefe of Westchester, and L. G. Crumwell and Major Generall Brown followed after, but at such a distance as if they never meant to harme them. His Majestye in his march took Hawksworth Howse, in Worcestershire, and in it good store of prisoners, horse, and armes;[f] we being then within 2 dayes march of them or a very little more, the enemies forces consisting of some six or seven thousand, and ours not much inferiour in number. Then came orders from above to command Col. Vermuden with two thousand horse and five hundred dragoones to joyne with the Scotts, and to call L. G. Crumwell and Major Browne back to the seidge at Oxford: during which tyme his Ma^tye had tyme to releeve Westchester: Sir W^m. Brereton being by orders from the Committee of State commanded back to his garrison, by which occasion his Ma^tye had op-

[d] April 30th. [e] May 7th.
[f] Hawkesley House surrendered to the King May 15th.

portunity to effect his designe, viz[t]. the releife of Westchester. From thence hee marcht through Cheshire, Lancashire, Darbyeshire, Nottinghamshire, and soe into Leycestershire. In which march hee gott soe great a recruite of strength that hee fell upon Leycester and stormed it, possessing himselfe of the towne in one half hour;[g] Coll. Grey, the tituler Governor thereof, unworthyly deserting his post; though they stormed it but with three ladders at that place where they first entred. The Newarke fort in the towne held out somewhat longer, though much battered by his Majesty's Ordenance which made a breach, but was defended by Major Ennis, whoe made upp the breach again and kept it three full hours after the towne was taken: all which tyme hee was ignorant of their entring the Towne. In the end, they haveing perfected their security in the towne, and possest themselves of all, they fell to the attacking of Newarke on the towne side also, which gave the Major the first notice of the towne being taken; soe that then seeing it was in vaine to hold it longer, surrendred upon conditions. All this while our forces were at Oxford, where Sir Thomas Fairfax with his newe army mett them,[h] being retreated from Blanford, by command from the Committee of both Kingdomes, whither hee was before advanced for the releife of Taunton. But afterwards, finding that the

[g] May 30th. [h] May 22d.

Seidge at Oxford was of greater importance, and that a smaller number would doe the worke, the Committee of both Kingdomes commanded a party of four Regiments of foote and two of horse, under the command of Coll. Welden and Coll. Graves to bee sent out for the releife of Taunton: and commanded him backe to Oxford, where meeting with L. G. Crumwell and Major Gen. Browne with all their strength, continued about three weeks with little encouragement, some losse or other each day on eyther side: wee taking some of their workes, and they taking some of our guards. The march of his Ma^tye^ through those severall Countyes, and his approach to the Association, did soe stirr upp the hearts of the cittizens that they could not bee at quiett till they had obteyned an order for Sir Thomas Fairfax to march in pursuite of his Ma^tye^, and which hee noe sooner received then obeyed. But being as willing that hee might regaine the loss of soe much tyme at Oxford as to yield obedience if any thing could be done without any hindrance to his .... that might bring encouragement to his soldiers, resolved with a party of foote to fall upon Bostall Howse while his other forces were drawing off from before the citty, which hee performed, though God was not pleased soe to prosper his endeavours as I could have wisht.[i] For his army marching upp to him, and hee resolving to

[i] General Fairfax assaulted Borstal House but was repulsed June 4th.

shew himselfe a child of obedience was forced to withdrawe from thence also without doeing any hurt at all. Thence with his whole army hee marcht to Sherrington, within a mile of this towne. On Saturday, the 7th of this moneth, Collonell Vermuden with the two thousand horse and five hundred dragoones, that weare sent to the Scotch army, came to him. HisMatye having setled all his affaires in Leicester, the Lord of Loughborough being left commander in cheife of all the forces in those partes, and L. Coll. Appleyard deputy Governor for the towne of Leycester, came the . . of June to Daventry with his whole force where hee had opportunity to ease himselfe of his plundered goods and cattle which hee had taken upon his march and not sent to Newarke, by sending them with a safe convoy to Oxford. In this tyme, Coll. Massey resolved not to be idle but to doe something, and though he had but a hand full of men yett hee resolved to try his fortune, and with lesse then a thousand horse and eight hundred foote marcht to Evesham, a strong garrison of the enemies, well fortified by entrenchments, brestworke, and pallizadoes, Robert Legg being Governor thereof, whoe had six hundred foote and three troopes of horse there. Hee arrived on Satturday, the day of . . and on Monday morning stormed it, and within lesse than an hower tooke it, and in it . . . . . .[k]

[k] Evesham was taken by Col. Massey for the Parliament May 26th.

Our forces in the West had noe lesse good successe under the command of Coll. Welden, then those under Coll. Massey. For when they came within two or three howers march of the towne the enemy lefte their seidge, and our men releived it and pursued them, doeing good execution upon them. The 9th [1] Sir Tho. Fairfax marcht to Stony Stratford, where they stayd a day, the 11th to Wooton, the 12th to Killinsberry, the 13th they past the water, where, when they arrived, they found the King had made a hasty retreate from Daventry with his whole army; they persued him all the way by Noebottle wood, Ashby Leagers, and soe by Winnick, and the 14th he quartered at Guilesborro, and his Maty at Harborrow. By breake of the day Sir Thomas Fairfax drew out his army in pursuite of them, Pr. Rupert drew out his Matys to incounter it, and in Nasby feild they meett; the encounter was hott, lasted two or three houres, the dispute doubtfull; at the first Pr. Rupert routed our left wing and forced them to a retreate, the enemy being double in number to us; but our Generall Sir Thomas Fairfax rallyed them together againe, and charged the enemy soe thorroly that he utterly routed them, and charged half a mile beyond them into the body, beleeving his Majesty to have beene there. Col. Rossiter that commaunded our right wing, invironed the ffoote and routed them alsoe;

[1] 9th of June.

two thousand slaine upon the ground, five hundred wounded, four thousand five hundred taken prisoners, twelve peeces of cannon, aboute two hundred carriages, seven coaches, and the King and Princes sumpter horses. The enemy fled to Leicester, our forces persued them within two miles thereof, and then retreated to Harborrow where our head quarter was. Thus you see what greate thinkes the Lord dothe for us; his name bee ever praysed for it, and therefore, I beseech you, to him give all the glory, which that we may all doe shall bee the dayly prayers of Your most dutifull and obedient nephew,

Newport, June 15th, 1645. S. L.

Now I hope wee shall regaine the West againe.

LETTER DII.

Sir Samuel Luke to Sir Thomas Fairfax.

[IBID.]

SIR

THESE two men, Capt. Hobson and Capt. Beaumont, averring themselves to bee of your army, I made my warrant to send them to you, and they pretending that my officers had abused them in apprehending them, I have sent my officers along with them to receive such condigne punishment as your Honor shall think fitt. Capt. Beaumont, as I have heard from some officers of myne, hath declared that hee thought

it not fitt to fight in this cause. Then how heartily he can give thankes to God for a victory in this cause I leave it to your Honor to judge, and how fitt such men are for a Garrison your Honor cannot but know. How I have manifested my thankfullnes to God for this victory, the contry and towne are able to declare. This day was ordered for a Thankesgiving, and I thanke God for the cause of it, and the Actor that did it. Neverthelesse, these men whose spiritts it seemes were in a higher spheare then ordinary, withdrew themselves with a company of ignorant women, and a yong boy of Capt. Draper his, and seven men more to Lathbury, where by the witnesse of a company of Potts and Juggs they exercizd their guifts. I suffer'd them all this weeke in the towne upon workey dayes to use their pleasures: but now, in the tyme of a solemne thankesgiving, I could not indure it. However I shall ever bee

Y^r^ Honor's most humble servant,

June 15, 1645. S. L.

LETTER DIII.

Sir Samuel Luke to Bulstrode Whitlocke, Esq.

[IBID.]

HONORED S^r^.

THIS inclosed Peticōn from the Lady Digbey with a coppy of my warrant was presented to the Ho^ble^

Committees of your Association which I perceive by a lettre from Mr. Lane much troubled you; therefore I am bold to desire you to give them the reason of it, and then I shall submitt it and my selfe to their further judgements. Wee had noe bulletts in our garrison left, and except upon the church I cannot beleeve there was one hundred of lead in all the towne. The Committees had bought two thousand waight at Northampton, but the Kings fforces being soe neare, the Committee of Northampton would not suffer us to have it; whereuppon by the advice of the Committee I sent out those warrants to such houses where I thought it was to bee had, and it was obayed at the Lady Throckmortons and the Lady Terringhams, without any manner of complaint, for which I doubt not but they will bee fully satisfyed, though the lead that they parted with could not but bee inconvenient to them. The Lady Digby being a most desperate dangerous woman, animating both her neighbours and the soldiers against the Parliament, I beleeve shee might be glad of some occasion offered her by the soldiers to complaine. Therefore I desired two of the Committees of this garrison to see the warrant executed, and to see noe injury done her. When they came to her, and shewed her the warrant, shee gave both you and the soldiers such language as was not fitt to bee indured, and told them shee had noo lead, and none

they should have there. Walking up and downe the house they found spouts which they told her they must have. Then she intreated them to forbeare and promised that shee would furnish them otherwayes, and thereupon sent her servant to digg in a muck-hill, where shee found seven or eight hundred of lead, and sent it hither. This is the whole truth of the businesse, and Sir, to deale injeniously with you, if such people be suffered to live so neare a garrison, and the officers not suffered to looke into their accōns, it will bee impossible for the garrison to bee in safety. I shall desire this much favour from you as to lett mee understand of such complaints as are made against mee, and if I cannot give you satisfaction, I shall aske pardon for any offence, ever remaining

The humblest of your servants,

June 15th, 1645. S. L.

LETTER DIV.

Oliver Cromwell to Sir Samuel Luke, to convoy the Treasure taken at Naseby to Northampton.

[IBID.]

SIR,

I DOUBT not but you heare before this tyme of the greate goodnesse of God to this poore nation for which wee have all cause to rejoyce. The Generall

commaunded mee to desire you to convoy the treasure to Northampton, where Col. Cox will receive it and discharge yo^{rs}. This is desired may speedily bee done.

S^{r}. I am your humble servant,

June 15th, 1645. OLIVER CROMWELL.

LETTER DV.

Col. Fiennes to Sir Samuel Luke, to lend assistance in conducting the prisoners taken at Naseby to London.

[IBID.]

HONORED SIR,

SIR Thomas Fairfax hath commaunded mee with my regiment and with other horse, foote, and dragoones I can gett out of the garrisons, to conduct the prisoners taken in the late successfull battell to London; they are four thousand in number, and many officers of quality; the convoy wee have is too weake, therefore I desire you will bee pleased to send unto mee what forces you can possibly spare to Oulney, tomorrow morneing early, and you shall very much oblige

Northampton, 16 Junij, 1645.

Your humble servant,

JO. FIENNIS.

LETTER DVI.

Col. Bridges to Sir Samuel Luke. The local distribution of the Royal Forces.

[IBID.]

SIR,

YOUR lettre this Satterday night finds mee very busy in disposeing of the generall officers belonging to Sir Thomas Fairfax, the General being this night quartered in Warwicke; which way hee intends to steere his course I know not at present, for the remainder of the Kings army (which only consists in horse is soe dispersed) that they are hardly to bee found. The King yesterday with a small party passed by the skirt of Herefordshire towards Bristoll, the E. of Northampton on Thursday night passed over Harvington ffoard on the river Avon, two miles above Evesham, and beate up Newport horse quarters; at Honyborne tooke a cornett and quartermaster and twenty horse: Prince Maurice is in Worcester such as some say, Gerrard is said to bee upon his march thither with two thousand five hundre ffoote besides horse; Pr. Rupert is about Hereford, his horse about two thousand betweene it and Bewdley. I saw some of your agents at Leicester, though I had not tyme to speake with you. I suppose you have a good accompt from them of all occurrants there. S^{r}. I have at present noe further newes to tell

you, but could wish myselfe with you to tell you some old storyes to invite you to mirth. Col. Massey left us this morneing about ten of the clocke. If any thing worthy your knowledge fall out, you shall, with the first, hear it from, S^r^.

Your resolved and humble servant,

Warw. Castle, 21 Junij, 1645. JO. BRIDGES.

LETTER DVII.

Sir Samuel Luke to Col. Bridges. In reply.

[IBID.]

HONORED SIR,

I CANNOT tell you how much you have engaged me by your Lettre of the 21^st^ June, at one aclocke at night, that in the midst of your so great employment and the great company of Generalls and L^t^. Generalls and such great officers, you should think of the poor Governour of Newport, who should be as willing to spend an hour or two with you, concerning the success of my agents at Leicester, which could not but make you laugh heartily, and certainly had you the yellow jaundies it would cure you of them, if the drugg from the taylors shred could do it. I thanke you for your newes, and though I cannot tell you much, yet I shall tell you some which I beleeve will not be knowne to you before this comes to your

hands. The Lord Savill is committed close prisoner, as I heare, who hath been tampering with some concerning a peace, from whom both you and I expected better things. The joy of this great victory may extinguish all fears and so perhaps you may hear no more of it.

I should conclude but that I must tell you a riddle before I leave you. I sent two preachers, Capt^{s}., of the army, by my agents to Leicester, which spent the day of the battaile as devoutly heere at Newport as might be, and though they thought it unlawfull to fight in the cause when the armies were so neare conioyned, yet I hope they were not affraid all the while to take pay from the cause. Now comes the riddle. Though they thought it unlawfull to fight, yet being taken preaching in a private house, contrary to ordinance of Parliament (during the time of our exercise) they pretended it was giving of thanks for the Victory. How they should think it unlawfull to fight for the cause, and yet pray for the cause, I leave it to you to judge.

Should my wife have passed through Warwicke you should have seene her, and shee should not have drunke there but under your protection. Thus thanking you againe for your remembrance of mee, I rest

Your faithfull freind and humble servant,

June 23th, 1645, Newport. S. L.

Postscr. If any messenger of M^r^. Bedfords come to you, I pray provide him a scout or two to goe unto the Kings army, and hee hath order to pay him.

LETTER DVIII.

Sir Samuel Luke to Col. Fleetwood, respecting Captains Hobson and Beaumont.

[IBID.]

SIR,

I HAVE received your lettre, some passages whereof seeme very strange to me, and least you should be mistaken, I have sent you a copy of your lettre again to peruse. You have knowne me a long time, and I hope in all that time I have not varied from my first principles. The sole cause that drew me into these wars was the maintenance of religion, and liberties of Parliament. Now that these two men Hobson and Beaumont (olim Capt^s^.) should come countenanced with your authority to preach the working of miracles, and declare the unlawfulness of fighting in this cause is no less strange to me, then their usage here seems strange to you. I hope you are not ignorant of the covenant that I have taken, and, God willing, will with my life and estate endeavor to maintaine; you cannot likewise but hear of an ordenance of Parliament against the preaching of any not

in orders or approved of by the Assembly. If either Taylor Hobson, or Druggist Beaumont, be thus authorized; I have done ill in interrupting them, if not I have but a little strayned with duty to complement with your Generall where I expected to have right done me, as his Honour may be assured he shall have done him here, if those officers prove guilty of such ill usage as they are accused of by the two preachers. But I hope you will excuse me if I do it in a legal way, for I have referred it to a councell of war who are to hear their examination, and deliver their opinions, and if their opinions jump not with your Generall's desire I shall send them up to the Parliament and wash my hands of all. I pray God the light you speak of in the latter end of your letter proves not the darkness which hath plunged Germany in to all her miseries. Soe rests

Y^rs in all serviceable respects commandable,

Newport, June 23^th^, 1645. S. L.

LETTER DIX.

Sir Samuel Luke to Sir Thomas Fairfax on the same.

[IBID.]

SIR,

INSTANTLY upon the receipt of your Honors letters dated the 19^th^ day of June from Leicester I

committed the examination of the businesse concerning your Honors two captains and my ensigne and marshall, to a councell of war, to hear and determine, wherein if your Honours commands shall not be obeyed I shall then send both the examinacōns with the councell of war's sentence with their reasons up to the Parliament; and if you have not satisfaction in what your Honour desires I doubt not but your Honour will have such reasons as you shall have no cause to suspect,

Your Honors most humble servant,

June 23th, 1645. S. L.

Postscr. Your Honor knowes that by the lawes and ordinances of war, no officer can be casheered without a councell of war, if they desire it: which they have claimed accordingly, declaring that they had no witnesses examined for them, but that your Honors informacōn came only from the Captˢ. owne mouthes.

LETTER DX.

Sir Samuel Luke to Richard Knightley, Esq. Still respecting Captains Hobson and Beaumont.

[IBID.]

SIR

ACCORDING to severall Ordinances of Parliament, I sent these two persons, who termed themselves

Captains under S^r^ Tho. Fairfax (I meane Hobson and Beaumont) to him that they might receive condigne punishment for the breach of the Ordinances of Parliament. The Lettres and Warrant which I. sent along with them, with the Colonells and S^r^ Thol Fairfax answere thereunto, and my reply, you shall receive herein inclosed: my Marshall being commaunded to deliver the contents of your principall Ordinance by word of mouth, and haveing Witnesses there ready to attest their preaching in a private house dureing the tyme of our publique exercise heere in this Garrison. The offence was committed in Lathbury, under this Garrison, where my soldiers are continually billetted, w^ch^ bred such a disturbance amongst them, that the Maior of the Towne was forced to goe out of the Church to commaund a guard of Musketeers for apprehending them; I thought my sending them to Sir Tho. Fairfax would have beene a meanes to have freed you from the trouble, but thus it is. This day they came again to this towne with this Passe[a] from Col. Fleetewood, and sending for them to know the occasion of their comeing, they questioned mee to my face whether my committment of them was legall or illegall; and therefore not any more fitt to judge the legallity or illegallity then yourselves, nor any fitter to judge of

[a] "SUFFER Capt. Hobson and Capt. Beaumont with a servant and their horses to passe to Newport, and from thence to London. Given under my hand at Southam, June 23, 1645. CHARLES FLEETWOOD, *Colonel*.

the contempt of Ordinances than they that make them, causeth mee to send them to you, assureing you that the greatest parte of the weeke they preached up and downe the towne ordinarily, and the last Lords day but one which wee solemnized here for our late greate Victory, they preached twice at Lathbury, in a private house dureing the time of our exercise, which bred a disturbance that for my owne defence and secureing them from injury, I was forced to take this course with them. There was another townesman with them as able a Preacher as themselves, who I shall take an order with all, and shall remaine

Y^r^ most humble servant in executeing and observeing all orders and Ordinances of Parliament whatsoever till yo^r^ pleasure to the contrary bee knowne.

S. L.

Newport, June 24^th^, 1645.

Postscr. Had I beleeved they had had either religion or honesty in them I should have past by any affront done to my selfe, but beleeveing them to bee Anabaptists, which cannot consist with Magistracy or Government, I sent them to you, that by their punishment the peace of the Kingdome may bee established.

LETTER DXI.

Sir Samuel Luke to . . . . . Aulicus wounded.

[IBID.]

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

THE greatest losse the Cavileers have had in the late greate Battle hath not as yet beene sensible to the world. I meane Aulicus, hee is soe deepely wounded that hee is unlikely to recover. All the Pamphletts I had this weeke I shall beseech you to receive as from

Yo^{r} Ex. most humble servant,

S. L.

Newport, June 25th, 1645.

Postscr. S^{r} Tho. Fairfax with his Army lay last night at Stratford upon Avon and there abouts, intending to march early this morneing, but whither unknowne. The Scotts were yesterday in the evening ready for a march, which was reported to bee for Newarke.

LETTER DXII.

William Osborne to his Wife. The Siege and taking of Colchester.

[HARL. MS. 7001. art. 107.]

My deare Wife,

Through the great goodnesse of our God, after a compleate eleven weekes seige, this expedition is over. Colchester is become ours; yesterday wee made our entrance into the towne about ten of the clocke, secured all the workes, prisonners, did exemplary justice on two, but of that more hereafter. Give me leave to give thee and my friends a line or two of what hath heer fallen out since my last comming downe. Though I could scarce make my horse move a limbe, yet within lesse then halfe an hower of night, the same day, I came to Lexon Lodge, their had been this day overtures made and desires from them that his Excellency would treat upon the former Articles that he had sent in. Mr. Barnardiston, one of our Committee, who was a prisoner of theirs, was sent out to use his rhetoricke, who discovered much of selfe, much feare, which carryed him on to speeke that for which afterwards hee made an apology. This night they would have engaged the soldiery to have sallyed out, which they attempted, by giving of them wine and tobacco plenty, but being all in a readinesse they refused, telling them, that by

running the hazard to have their throats cutt, they would not endeavour to open a way for their escape and preservation. On Saterday the Councell of war concluded that they having neglected the season of accepting those former articles delivered in, his Lordship was not obliged to make good what therin he offered, therupon other Articles were drawen up, sent in, and willingly embraced. Whiles these were in debate, a messenger came from the North, brought about 100 of the Scotch colors, the Marques his owne, being a crowne, with this subscription *Date Cæsari;* he told likewise how that hee heard upon the way that the Marques and Langdale were taken prisonners, but this he was not an eye witness off. Though the enemy were very high, yet the returne that they sent out Sabbath day morning, very erly (for they were loath to loose any tyme by reason that our souldiers much prest upon the wall, and could not without much difficulty and slashing be keept from falling upon them, so greedy they were of new cloathes, and of the spoyles of their enemyes) will sufficiently declare how crestfallen they were; their return was this.

"My Lord, having hitherto acted the duty of sol-
"diers and gentlemen, wee must acknowledge the
"truth of what is intimated by your Lordship that
"ther is a great alteration between our condition
"and yours, since the first offer of the treaty. How-

"soever, according to your Lordship's permission, "wee have sent Sir William Compton, Colonel Abra- "ham Shepman, Colonel Faman, Colonel Tuke, and "Colonel Ayleff, to treate and conclude upon the "circumstances necessary for the clearing and orderly "performance of that which your Lordship by your "last hath offered; wee being resolved to committe "ourselves your Lordships prisonners, (signed) *Nor-* "*wich, Capell, Lucas;* according to your Lordships "desire (rather demande) wee have sent out the Com- "mittee. August 27, Colchester."

Sabath day morning the Committee came out, they were receaved with great acclamations of joy, his Excellency appoynted Commissioners to treat with them. Ireton, Raynsborough, Whaley, three of Essex, three of Suffolke; all was concluded upon. The chiefe of the Articles were these. All Officers — captains are to submitt to mercy; and conditionally, that the private souldiery delivered up the afforesayde officers, they are to have faire quarter, which is to have their skins whole, though stript of all their outward apparrell. My Lord refused to treat with the towne by Military Commissioners, telling them that hee could not beleeve that those who had soe much ruined them would now be carefull to preserve them; others were therefore appoynted, and it was concluded that the towne should pay 11,000; 10,000 to the souldiery, and 1000 to the poore.

Yesterday wee entered and found a scarcity of all things, yet I myselfe with some others found a table well spread with varietys, had our shares, and gave an alarum of it to others, that were in an hungry condition. Sir Charles Lucas, Sir George Lisle, were both harquebusierd this afternoon. Sir Barnard Gascoyne, a recusant, was only putt into a fright, the souldiery much crying out for Goring, Capell, and Hastings, though it much troubled them that they had not the plunder of the towne, yet it as much satisfied them that they lived to see justice done; these, with the rest of the prisoners, are referred to the justice of Parliament, but of their clemency wee have all had sad experience, of their depalment being about to suffer I shall give you an account very shortly, for my spiritt is now sett at liberty. Tell my father that Justice Smith often asketh mee how it is with him, and how that I was not unmyndfull of calling upon Colonel Mildmay as I came; lett it suffice for the present that I desire him to forbeare to give entertainment to the party.

I went to view the prisonners, saw most of the great ones; one of them desired mee to tell them the truth of the Northern affairs, of which I gave them the full relation, which, by the shaking of their heads, I imagine was unwelcome and as a bitter pill unto them. Colonel Farr was condemned to suffer with the rest, but being demanded could not be found; it

is imagined that hee is couchant in some place within the walls; search is made, and I hope that hee will be found, that soe such a troubler as hee was may not escape the sword of justice.

My thoughts are now (deare heart) inclining homewards, and I shall follow my letter at the heeles and returne to my former condition, which I thinke not on without much perplexity to my spiritt, but the will of God be done.

I have give you hier a short view of what hath passed, a short relation of the great things that our God hath don by weake armes; let him have all the glory; let our mouthes and our harts declare his prayses; I leave them in his armes, in his bosome, who is a God of love, and of power, from whose wayes it is the desire of my soule that we may never depart. Thine whilst his owne

WILLIAM OSBORNE.

Lexon Lodge, Aug. 29th, 1648.

Thou hast a view of my heart, knowest how and after whom it beats, let all my friends be sensible of it; as thou impartest my love to them, soe distribute this relation, though I beleeve it will not be new with you.

Colonel Farr and Lodge both our neighbouring enemys are taken, the former in a kill in the towne last Monday at night; the latter upon the roade neer

Chelmesford; the former was condemned and had been executed yesterday with his felow malefactor, had hee been found, but wee expect the performance of it to day.

For Richard Shute, Esq., at his howse,
neer Fanchurch, London.
For Mrs. Mary Osborne.

LETTER DXIII.

The Clerk to the business of Sequestration in the County of Huntingdon, to all whom it might concern, respecting Mrs. Cotton's rents at Steeple Gidding.

[MS. COTTON. APPEND. XXIX.]

Com. Hu nt

To all whom these presents may concerne.

THESE may certifie that the whole rents of M^rs^. Cottons lands lyeing in the parish of Steeple Gidding in this County of Huntington, was sequestred by the Additionall Sequestrators of the said County, from the beginning of the Sequestracōn untill Lady Day 1645, in which tyme ther was £300 clearly receaved out of the same and all taxes paid, as by the accompts of the said Sequestrators appeared, drawn up by me, and now remaining in the hands of the Subcommittee for Accounts; of all which monys M^rs^. Cotton did not receave one pennye towards her third parte.

For the following yeares, 1645, 1646, 1647, and

1648, there hath bin a third parte of the said rents sett out and allowed the said Mrs. Cotton, but by reason of the smaleness of Rents in the troublesome times and the greatness of taxes, the great disproportion of the County in generall, and that towne in particuler, as alsoe by reason of a tennants running away with two yeares profitts, M^{rs}. Cotton hath not receaved above threescore pounds clearely out of her estate this last 7 yeares, though the estate before these troubles was lett for £200 per annum. Knowing these particulers to be true of my owne knowledge, and being thereto desired, I could doe noe less then certifie the same.

JONATH. PARIS,
Clerk to the business of
Sequestracōn in Com̄. Hunt.

7°. May, 1649.

LETTERS

OF

THE REIGNS OF

CHARLES II.

AND

JAMES II.

ORIGINAL LETTERS,

ETC.

LETTER DXIV.

Mr. John Greenhalgh to Mr. Thomas Crompton. Account of Dunkirk while in the hands of the English.

[MS. LANSD. 988. fol. 208. *b.*]

COUSIN LIVESEY AND Mr. CROMPTON,

IN the beginning of May I took a resolution to look abroad beyond Sea. I had been for a month before almost dayly upon the Exchange amongst the Merchants, and reading the ship bills hanged up there, to find a ship that would land me at Naples, or some port of Italy, but could light of none; it being probable I might in some other port then far off, about May 9th I took ship not far from Blackwall, and after four days and four nights I landed at Dunkirk, the wind was somewhat averse, and we sayled somewhile along the coast of Norfolk. When

becalmed, to drive away time, I fished with a cord of many yards length, with two great hooks at it, baited with pieces of raw flesh, but greater gain was nearer me, for half a dozen of great black fishes came up above the water often within three rods of our ship, and I think followed us, for I saw them, by times, above an hour. This the seamen told me was ordinary there abouts, being upon the main, out of sight of any land. Some of them were as big as pretty young bullocks. I was in Dunkirk and saw what was to be seen, prying into every corner; especially the Houses of religion, which are three Monasteries, three Nunneries, and one great Colledge of Jesuites. The structures of all which are very stately and magnificent, every House having his own church adjoining as part of it self, without steeple, and only one bell; wherein the altars, candlesticks, crucifixes, images of saints, and goodly pictures, are so many, so rich, so elegant and exquisite, as is beyond the belief of any who have not seen them; all the places and things being kept most neat, clean, and bright, and in print. I was oftenest amongst the Monks and Friers (they are called by both names) which are here of three orders, Capuchins regulars, Franciscans, and Jacobins; the two former differ little in their habit, being a very coarse grey coat, with each a very great and broad white patch on the back to make it look more beggar-like, and like a fool's cap sowed to the neck of it, and this only, without

shirt, band, or stockin, girt to their skin, with a rope twice about the middle and tyed on knots, the ends whereof hang to the ground; having wooden sandals, which do only fence the bottom of their feet; their heads shaven as bare as my nail, save a little diper left round above their ears. Each hath at his right side, hanging at his rope, a great chain of white beads as big as a musket bullet, with a cross of wood or brass, hanging at the end of the chain. The Jacobin goes like a magpie, for he wears a long white coat reaching to the ground, and a short black cloake upon it, with a black low crowned and very broad brimmed hat; strangely ridiculous. The Jesuites habit is grave and somewhat comely, they wearing long black gowns with sleeves close at hands, as our mourning gowns, no band at all nor cuffes, a broad brimd black hat without hatband, shoes without heels, and heads not shaven but polled close to the skulls: and when they go in the street (which both of them, and each other religious order, is always set together, as I often saw) they carry each in his left hand a short smooth staff, like a commanders staff, but dyed black, griping it in the middle. I was in their garden walls and colledge sundry times, and heard them at lectures on philosophy, rhetorick, and grammar, where he that read but rhetorick to youths, stood in a high pulpit, in a great gown, and a very light cap with its corners standing streight and up-

wards, mitre wise; in a more majestick garb, than doth one of our Divinity professors when he reads in Cambridge. They do affect an outward pompous show in all things. One day I saw four of them hearing auricular confessions of several gentlewomen in their church; the man sate covering his eyes with an hankerchief, that he might not see the womans face, while she whispered in his ear, kneeling. You must know that some of them are also priests, or they could not do this; and then also I saw one of them celebrate Masse. I saw the Capuchins have Masse in their church, and the Franciscans in theirs; who have also very loud organs. There I saw the monks kneeling on a row receiving the Sacrament before the altar, the manner of all so ceremonious office is too long to relate, often kissing the floor prostrate, and twenty postures, &c. The chief monk being a priest did also say Masse, and administer to them; and that while he had a most gorgeous cope, and glorious robes above his poor coat. I had some words with the same man, and he spake Latin well, in their cloyster; I would have had him to [have] shewed me their cloyster gallerie, but he refused, I think because he saw a soldier walking near that would have gone in too. But Capuchins monks did very friendly at my desire unlock me the great door of their cloyster and gardens, and there I was alone, and walked up and down an hour. Their gardens and orchards are so large and fair, well

planted and ordered, as might become the King of Spain; many fine arbours, as also many images, and great wooden crosses set up in them. The monks were busie, some dressing, some weeding, some getting herbs for dinner. I had some little talk with several of them, and none that I spake to but could speak Latin promptly; but having been once or twice there, last time I so far expressed my dislike of their fopperies in the masse that they were displeased, and I was glad when [I] got out, and came no more there for fear of a mischief. Some of our English who had lived three or four years in Dunkirk told me that these do live mostly or meerly upon alms; and I saw some mendicant friars go in the streets two together, with each a basket in his arms, and into shops and houses; and I noted how they, though as beggars, passed along, all people of all sorts take off their hats and shewing great reverence towards them, as they do strictly observe towards all their religious. They told me that these friars do each day once cover their tables with a coarse but a clean cloth, and set on salt only, there expecting what their providers will bring them (which office they do by turns), of which be it more or less they make a dinner, and be it never so short they who beg the next day do not complain; their manner being not to ask but to stand silent, and to take what is given. But when it falls out, which sometimes though seldom doth, that they have had

many short meals together, and too sore pinched, they have a bell on the top of a corner of their House, called the starving bell, which they (having first covered their empty table, setting on salt only, and setting their hall door wide open, and have out of modesty retired themselves into their cells out of sight) they ring out aloud, which being once heard abroad hath the same effect there that a fire bell being rung hath in a town with us; people running out into the streets and crying "Jesu, Maria, the starving bell, wo and alas for the holy men;" such an hub-bub as though the judgement of Sodom were ready to fall upon the town, for their neglect of the holy men. So of the richer sort, the mistresses do in all hast send out each their maid, running one with a cheese, another with a loaf, another with a dish of butter, one carries half a great pastie, another runs with a standing piece of roast beef, &c. all which entring the monastery hall, they lay down upon the table, and get them out again; one monk peeping through a hole sees when the table is soundly furnished, then comes out and shuts the hall door of modesty, so as they who come after that go back again with their meat, saving both it and their credit; when all are gone the hungry friars creeping out of their holes do fall aboard.

I was in one of the three Nunneries chappel, at the time of performance of the evening prayers or

vespers. I saw two nunns below, one old nun kneeling down within two yards of where I stood; all the rest were in an upper partition made with a lattice, but so wide as I could well see them. Their habit is a black gown tyed close about their middle, and a veil of pure whitest linnen cast over their head and reaching to their girdle, set out with such handsome manner of dress upon the forehead and about the face as indeed is marvellous comely. Their altar was rich and most curiously dressed, with artificial pure white lillies, white roses, &c. *emblemata casta.* They sang their prayers in a most mournfull ditty in each portion, which was distinguished by a long pause one of them did only keep; they groan to the singing of the rest as a conjoyned undersong; drawing it out long *fœmineo ululatu* very dolefully; but when they sing praises, they are as merry; for not having organs, they play on loud virginals joyntly to their singing, which with the small quavering voices, make up a Syrenical and Spherical harmony. Of these Nuns are two sorts the one regular, which are recluse, and stir not abroad; the other called gadding nunns, of which I saw diverse walk the streets, and one day two of them, gallant ladies in rich gowns and veils, and ushered by a gentleman; they had under each arme a big book, the one whereof had a white cover, another a black.

The Cathedral of Dunkirk is great and very muni-

ficent, and exceedeth all the other churches in riches and excellency of its various Ornaments; before the highest alter, upon the floor, stand two brass candlesticks as big as two brass pillars, each three yards high and very thick, of brightest and purest shining brass, which had two very great wax tapers blazing upon them with a mighty flame. There is a very large frame or Table many yards in length and breadth, which covers almost all the west end of this church, upon which is drawn or painted the Day of Judgement so lively as is wonderfull to behold and very terrible. Diverse told me that the King of France hath desired to buy it, and offered to cover it with gold coin pieces all over as the price of it, which would be a vast sum. In the said church upon Whitsunday, which festival they kept with great and extraordinary solemnity, I was present at, and saw all their services, which were many and various. Upon the highest altar, which is very great and high, were above thirty great wax tapers flaming, each a yard high; before it, at High Mass, upon the three steps of ascent, stood three priests, at a distance, one streight behind another, in most rich red embroydered copes, which made a mighty show. The priests are shaven only upon the crown, about the breadth of a five shilling piece of silver, in which place they were anointed at their consecration. The quire men in their surplices; some stood on the midst of the floor

singing, some sate in the seats; the rest of the quire was filled with the burgo masters, gentry, and lady's of the town. I stood at the higher end of the quire. Their organs are far bigger and louder than those in S^{t}. Pauls, London, and yet when they sung High Masse not only those organs played, but also thereon stood loud wind musick, in the midst of the quire, and also a set of viols to help, which all playing and sounding together made a most roaring musick for an hour; the which priests mean while did diverse times burn incense which ascending up as a cloud before the altar, filled all with smoke and most fragrant odour. In latter end of Mass I walked down the south isle and up the north, even over the church, and I counted seventeen other altars within the church, all adorned with rich hangings, crucifixes, and candlesticks of silver, images and pictures of Saints lively, many great wax tapers flaming in them upon each (some hundreds whereof burned in the church most of the day); priests were saying Mass at some of them, and people praying at each of them, and this all at the same time. The multitude of people was incredibly great. Mass being ended, ascended the great high pulpit in midst of the church, and preacht a sermon, a proper black man, in his surplice, and an high cap upon his head, the corner whereof stood streight upwards, mitre wise. He preached in the Flemish tongue, but by his quotations of texts and

Fathers in Latin, I perceived the drift of his discourse was to prove the real corporeal presence: inveighing much against us hereticks: forsooth a violent and most furious man; he sweat and his eyes even candled, and he, sometimes almost ready to leap out of the pulpit for anger; ever when he named this word Sacrament, he put of his hat and the people bowed low. They have not seats as we, but stand to hear as more reverent. Sermon being ended all the congregation, both priests and people, arose, and went the solemn procession for the day. First went some in red copes with shaven heads, carrying high silver candlesticks with great wax tapers burning in them; next follow the chief priest carrying on high the great silver cross which was very big and long, its lower part of wood, the uppermost yard and cross piece of it were silver richly embossed; I think it was hollow, or he could not have carryed it so lightly; after him came other priests in like red embroydered copes with each a book in his hand and the quire men in their surplices all singing aloud, *Veni Sancte Spiritus*, &c. After them followed the burgo-masters of the town, and gentry in rich attire; then the burgers and commonalty in some hundreds. They began from the high altar and came down the middle isle of the church; then up the north isle singing all the way, and compassing the quire; came down the south isle; then as they went up again in the midst of the body

of the church the priests and the whole procession stood still, singing very loud *Veni Sancte Spiritus*, &c. and then was acted the memorial of the day. In the top of the arched roof of the cathedral, which is very high, there is a cupilo or great round hole, as round and broad as a mill stone. In that hole was first made a flash of fire lightning as if the heaven opened there; there descended from thence a living milk white dove, it was let down by a pully with a small string with its wings and tail extended and spread by two very small white sticks at back of them, to which the feathers were tyed with white thread and could scarce be perceived, but I, standing very near, did discern it, and this done the dove looking prettily about, as a dove will, descending by degrees, when it came near over the priest's head it staid, hanging and hovering over them a good while, they still singing *Veni*, &c., then it was drawn up by degrees into the Cupulo out of sight, and after this out of the same great hole in the roof were thrown down as it were many cloven tongues of fire, which came down flaming over the priests heads, but they instead of receiving them, opened to the right and left, and let those fall to the floor, so saving their shaven crowns, I perceived these were papers besmeared with some sulphurous matter to make them blaze better, and at the coming down of these tongues there was a shout set up in the church that the town rang again. Last-

ly, there was thrown down a shower of holy water, which fell in drops upon the people to sprinkle and hallow them; so ended the procession of all the foolish fopperies of the forenoon. In the afternoon of the same day, and in the same pulpit, I heard another Capuchin Friar preach, without any surpliss, and only in his poor bare patcht grey coat, and rope with a chain of great big beads and a cross at his side, and bareheaded with his shaven peeled naked scalp, a strange sight to me. You scarce ever saw a wretched beggar stand at a door in such an abject forlorne garb and despicable habit, yet the people reverence them more than they do either their priests or the Jesuits; and they are counted the best preachers. They take no text at all, but make a discourse someways relating to the Gospel of the day, and by his Latin quotations I perceived that he insisted chiefly in shewing the great dignity of priests, who receivethe Holy Ghost in more special manner, often repeating those two texts, *Accipite Spiritum Sanctum*, &c, &c. *Quorum peccata remiseritis*, &c. In the same pulpit again upon the Monday in the forenoon, I heard another, a Franciscan Monk, preach; a mighty big fat man, but in the same like poor habit as the former; one thing I observed that all these three preachers were in their language very prompt, nimble, and eloquent men; another thing that instead of prayer before and after sermon as we use, each of them did at

his coming up into the pulpit, in the first place, very gravely with his forefinger, make crosses upon his forehead, mouth, and breast (if you should do so next Sunday when you come into your pulpit, the folk would think you were mad); then kneeling down with his face towards the high altar he mumbled his *Pater noster* once over. The people in the mean while doing the very same upon the floor kneeling. After that he arose and fell roundly to his preaching, and so did each likewise after sermon.

The new fortifications which our English are doing about Dunkirk, upon which I often was and viewed (many hundred of soldiers working daily at them still), are well brought on towards perfection, and for their frame and largeness of height, length, thickness, and each way indeed stupendous; nor do I think a more noble and magnificent work was ever done by the Roman legions of old; all the fronts and outsides being built with stone and brick, which with lime and tarr they have partly here, and partly out of France, and by ships. I was at Mardike, the houses whereof being burnt down, I saw not above six standing. A regiment of Irish, being the Duke of Yorks, keeps a camp there in hutts made of sods. Most of the towns in the country near about are burnt down in the late warrs. I counted seven or eight churches standing, each alone by it self, in midst of the field; their towns being burnt; and of those churches nothing

but bare walls, and streets remaining. I was at another great walled town in Flanders, called Burg, wherein the King of Spain hath a strong garrison of Spaniards. It is rather bigger then Dunkirk; the walls, rampiers, ditches, and trenches, and sluces making it one would think invincible. I went up and down among those soldiers there, and viewed all. I saw the houses of religion which are many here too, here I saw in the street two being nuns, veiled, and their gown girt about their midle with a rope, with either a basket on their arm. I saw also a little young friar being a child not above seven years old, but in all his habits like the eldest. The parents here dying, put some one child here with its portion into a monastery at that little age to be a saint betime. I was at the great Abbey in this town, the monks whereof are Augustins and wearing black coats, more handsome, but are shaven, &c. like to the others. I saw and stood by them, when they were at their morning service in the quire of their great Abby Church adjoyning to their House. Diverse of them were tall and goodly men.

Having in the time of my stay found no Ship in the Haven of Dunkirk that would land me at Naples or any Port of Italy, I went into France, first to a town called Gravelin, and made some stay there. It is a town very strong with walls and trenches, and sluces deep and broad. In it the King of France

hath a strong Garrison of French, and Switzers amongst them.

When I went and viewed the town, having horse-hire from Dunkirk so dear almost treble to the post horses in England, I went hence many miles up into the country by boat up a river; in which passage I remember two friars who were travelling, being weary and sore beaten with a storm of wind and rain that then fell, espying our boat, came to the rivers bank, and would fain have come to us; but the churlish boatman knowing they carried no money would not carry them, excusing want of room, when there were but seven or eight French officers and soldiers and my self in the vessel, which was great and went with great sail. I was sorry for them, being almost starved in that their poor habit before described.

After I had seen a town or two more, finding horse-hire so excessive dear, for I could not have a horse to ride seven leagues, which is but twenty-one miles English, under 6 livers, which is 6—20^{d}., or 10^{s}. English; and foot it I might not, the weather hot and country sandy; I tryed one half day, but it gave me enough; I even struck down to Calais, where I staid four days viewing all worth seeing. I saw them at prayers in the Cathedral there, and saw several orders of their religions, little differing from those in Flanders, save a friar that went with a sandall on one foot, with the other quite bare. Also three priests

walking and talking a long time in their surplisses and caps by the town side.

After four days stay here, finding not there any ship in this port that was bound towards Naples, I shipped thence to Dover, where we landed at midnight, with a good wind, having loosed from Calais at 12 at noon; here in the same place where our King set foot on shore they have set up a pillar with this inscription. "*Siste Viator Iter. Vestigia prima secundus Carolus hic posuit cum redit Exilio.*" Finding neither in Dover port any ship for my Italian expedition, though I was provided for it having taken some gold with me, some silver, besides had left two considerable sums in London with two substantial citizens one a gold smith, my cousin german, the other a grocer, an old scholar of mine, to be returned me, I even took a horse of the post office and rid to Canterbury, where I tarried viewing the city throughout, which is a most pleasant rich place, also the Cathedral, which is the most goodly and stately that ever I saw; for though it be not full out so vast as Pauls, yet far exceeds it in curious structure. I desired the more to see it, because of some description which Erasmus hath made of it in that Colloquium entituled, *Peregrinatio religionis ergo.* I was twice at service in the quire of it, and heard a sermon in it by one of the Prebends; thence I came to Rochester, another Bishops See, where I viewed the town and

castle, and was at service in the Cathedral. There is a bridge over the ebbing and flowing water, little inferiour to London Bridge. At Chatham, near by, I saw the Kings ships lying there in harbour, mighty men of warr, many and great, no Prince in the world can have better; from thence to Gravesend and that twenty miles by water to London, where now I am again.

Your loving kinsman and friend,

London, June 26th, 1662. JOHN GRENHALGH.

LETTER DXV.

Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle to the Deputy Lieutenants of Kent, to raise sailors with all expedition for the King's service subsequent to De Ruyter's victory.

[MS. HARL. 7526. *Orig.*]

R. Charles, at the Buoy of the Nore, 21st June, 1666.

GENTLEMEN,

WEE are encouraged by Coll. Culpeper to hope that you will at this present doe a very acceptable peece of service to the King in using your endeavors for the raysing of some fitt persons in your countrey to serve in the present expedition at sea; we are informed there are many able seamen that lye con-

cealed about your parts, and there may be many more, who, though no seamen, yet if they are such as have been acquainted with the dangers of warre, they may be of good use to us. We need not tell you of what import it is to the King and kingdome that the fleet be well and suddenly manned, and therefore at this tyme we know nothing we can recommend to you which is more worthy of your care. If you can gett a considerable number, you may hire vessells for the transporting of them to the fleet where we shall immediatly take care for the defraying of the charge out of the contingent money which we have by us, and shall remayne, Gentlemen,

Your assured freinds and servants,

RUPERT.

ALBEMARLE.

These for the Deputy Lieu^ts^ of his
Ma^ties^ County of Kent.
For his Majesties speciall service.

LETTER DXVI.

Prince Rupert to Sir William Coventry. A French Ship taken. Remissness of discipline in the English Fleet.

[ADDIT. MS. BRIT. MUS. 12,097. *Orig.*]

R. Charles, 19 Sept. 1666.

S^r^.

I HAD no sooner caused the enclosed to be pre-

pared for his R. H. but I gott some farther light concerning the last night's Action, and it proved to be some Ships of men of warre falling in with the Whyte Squadron, which occasioned the shooting mencioned in the Lieut. of Dovers Letter. The full succesſe of it I know not yet, but one of those ships is certainly taken, which by our glasses we discover to be a large French ship. We are now under sayle towards Sir Thomas Allin to gather up the cables and anchors we slipt yesterday, and to bring the whole Fleet into a body againe.

The Royall Soveraigne stays still behind in the Downes and is not yet come under sayle, though I gave the Cap^{t}. orders yesterday to unmoore. If she comes not out this tyde she will put us to great trouble, fearing least she may come to some prejudice by keeping there alone. If she follows me I intend to send her into Portsmouth if this wind hold. She hath been hard put to it this last storme.

I intend now in observance of his H. last order to bring the fleet into the Medway, where I shall expect any farther directions.

I heare the Dutch fleet lyes still before Ostend, where there is no possibility of doing anything upon them, we having no pilots that will undertake to bring us near there.

I find every day fresh reason to complayne that there is a very strange remissnesse in the fleet as to

the strict obeying of orders, which if it be not timely corrected will prove of very ill consequence. I have collected some particular observations herein myself which I shall give his H. an account of. A generall fault of this kind is not easily corrected. I remayne S^r^. Your assured friend,

RUPERT.

For His Ma^ties^ speciall service.
For Sir William Coventrye, of his Ma^ties^
Privy Councell, and Secretary to His
Royall Highness, at St. James's.
R. Charles, 19° Sept. 10 a clocke morning.

RUPERT.

Indorsed—Sent from Dover att sex att night. Henry Rowse.

LETTER DXVII.

Letter of Memorial to King Charles II. from Sir John Hinton, Physician in Ordinary to his Majesty's Person, A.D. 1679.

*** For the transcript of this Letter the Editor is indebted to the kindness of his friend, the reverend Doctor Oliver, of Exeter: whose Monasticon for Devonshire has so recently appeared.

Wood, in his Fasti, edit. Bliss, p. 47, gives the date when John Hinton, the writer of this Letter, took the Degree of Doctor in Medicine, "Nov. 1, 1612." He says, "The said John Hinton was afterwards a knight, and physician to King Charles the Second and his Queen." The circumstances which gained the knighthood are detailed toward the close of the Letter; it was in consequence of his having procured a private advance of money for the Duke of Albemarle to pay the Army.

MAY ITT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

I MAKE bold with all humble submission to present your Majesty with a short and plain narrative of some memorable passages wherein the Divine Providence hath been extended to a miraculous degree upon your person and affairs, in which it hath pleased God to make me personally instrumental, to which I have added some particular transactions (to the best of my memory literally true) which may not be unworthy your Majesty's knowledge or remembrance.

I pray your Majesty to understand that I proceed from an ancient family, which in no age have been tainted with any undutiful or disloyal behaviour to the crown, but on the contrary, we have been in actual services to the hazard or ruin of our estates and lives, and I hope we shall always so continue in the same obedience. One of my brothers was killed at the Isle of Rhee; another was miserably wounded in the late Rebellion, so that he lost the use of almost all his limbs, and more particularly in one long march, the soles of both his feet rotted away; a third served your royal father and your Majesty in a civil capacity to the end of his life.

And for myself, my first attempt was upon the beginning of the late war, by contriving and publicly promoting a paper to the Long Parliament, styled "The Inns of Courts' Petition for Peace," for which

I was several times examined before the House of Commons and a Committee of them, and having refused any adherence to that party, and the offers of very considerable advantages, I was at last forced to fly from my house and family, whereupon they immediately plundered me to the loss of above one thousand pounds, and my wife and children were left in a very bad condition, not being able to obtain the least satisfaction from them.

I went directly to your royal father of ever blessed memory to York, and joining with his army, I marched with them to Beverley and lay before Hull and in those parts. Soon afterwards his Majesty was pleased to take notice of me; and the royal standard being set up at Nottingham, he sent me thither with letters and instructions to the Marquess of Hertford and the Lord Hopeton, who thought fit to make use of me to ride into Wales to Colonel Stradling and other gentlemen of quality, in order to prepare their business, and the reception of the army at Cardiff; which was accordingly done with good success, and the army being as complete as they could make it, I marched with them to Killingworth Castle, and from thence to Edghill, where, on the 23d of October, which was the first time your Majesty ever saw the enemy in a body, who were then under the command of the Earl of Essex, quartering at Keinton, his sacred Majesty of ever blessed me-

mory, being with his army near that place, and resolving to fight them, marched down the hill, which Essex perceiving, presently draws out to engage the King, whose army being in battalia (Prince Rupert commanding the right wing, the Lord Willmott the left, and the main battaile by the Earl of Lindsay, General of the Field) within a short time both armies engaged, and after a sharp dispute, Prince Rupert routing Colonel Ramsey, and pursuing him towards Keinton; the Lord Willmott being in the meantime forced from his ground by Sir William Balfour; the King's army, destitute of both wings of horse, was both in front and flank attacked by the enemy's horse and foot, by which advantage Balfour disorders two regiments of foot, and forced a way to the royal standard, where the Earl of Lindsey was mortally wounded, and Sir Edmund Varney, standard bearer, was also slain, and the standard itself taken; but it was soon after regained by Sir John Smith, for that action made Knight Banneret, after which the King's foot quitting the field, retreated towards that side of the hill from whence his Majesty first marched down to engage: upon which retreat your Majesty was unhappily left behind in a large field, at which time I had the honour to attend upon your person, and seeing the sudden and quick march of the enemy towards you, I did with all earnestness most humbly, but at last somewhat rudely impor-

tune your Highness to avoid the present and apparent danger of being killed or taken prisoner, for their horse was by this time come up within half musket-shot in a full body; at which your Highness was pleased to tell me you feared them not, and drawing a pistol out of one of your holsters, and spanning it, resolved to charge them, but I did prevail with your Highness to quit the place and ride from them in some haste; but one of their troopers, being excellently mounted, broke his rank, and coming full career towards your Highness, I received his charge, and having spent a pistol or two on each other, I dismounted him in the closing, but being armed cap-a-pie, I could do no execution upon him with my sword; at which instant one Mr. Matthews, a Gentleman Pensioner, rides in, and with a pole-axe immediately decides the business; and then overtaking your Highness you got safe to the royal army; and without this Providence you had undoubtedly miscarried at that time, which passage is related in a book entitled "Miraculum Basilicon," printed in the year 1664. The next day your Highness's tutor, Doctor Duppa, was by accident taken prisoner by a party, who were carrying him away to the enemy, and having notice of it, I presently applied myself to Sir Thomas Aston, who with myself and a party of horse, after a very hard dispute, did rescue him. From this battle I marched with the army to Ban-

bury, and from thence to Oxford, where your royal father was then graciously pleased to give me the place of Physician in Ordinary to your person, being introduced by the Marquis of Hertford and the Earl of Dorset, then Lord Chamberlain to the Queen. Afterwards I marched again with the army to Reading, and so to Brentford, and from thence to Oxford, at which time his Majesty was pleased to look upon me as a proper instrument to do him some service in London, and riding thitherwards in company of some gentlemen who had passes, I thought myself secure; however, I was taken among the rest, and carried to Windsor Castle, but I was soon afterwards discharged by the only favor and means of the Lord Roberts, now Earl of Radnor, for no other reason, as I could understand, but that I was the Prince's servant, for then I had not the honour to be known to his Lordship. And having dispatched my orders in London, I returned again to Oxford with very great difficulty. Afterwards I marched with the army to the siege of Taunton, and thence to that bloody and tedious battle of Lansdowne, which lasted from break of day until very late at night, where Sir Bevill Greenwill, father of the now Earl of Bath, bravely behaving himself, was killed at the head of his stand of pikes, and in his extremity I was the last man that had him by the hand before he died. In this battle I was also

wounded, but I recovered again soon enough to march with the army to the siege of Gloucester, where, when Essex came down to relieve it, the siege was raised; upon which the King commanded me to go to the Queen at Oxford for recruits. I parted from his Majesty in the night, and went through all the enemy's guards and part of their army unsuspected, for otherwise I had been hanged without doubt; in short, I got safe to Oxford, upon which recruits were forthwith sent, consisting of about three thousand men, and marching with them, we met the army at Awburn Chace, and thence his Majesty following the enemy, the first Newbury fight happened. From thence I marched again with the army into the West by Leistidall and Beauconaught where Essex's army lay, and from thence quite back again to the second Newbury fight, when the army being routed, and the King and your Highness gone, we kept close under the command of the Castle; and by considering how to escape I picked out a small number (above twenty) who resolved to run my fortune under my command, and the Lord Goring hearing of my design, said, that he and a few more would also go with me. I had not marched above three miles very dark in the night, but Prince Maurice gave me a pat on the shoulder, saying, "How dost thou Doctor? You have some hearty Cavaliers after you;" in fine, I conducted his High-

ness to Wallingford, and I got safe to Oxford, as I first designed.

After which, the Queen being great with child and weak, having fits of the mother, and a violent consumptive cough, I was commanded to wait upon her in her journey to Exeter, and I attended her Majesty till she was delivered of the Princess Henrietta; and as a cruelty which ought not to be forgotten, being in that weak condition, she was forced within a week after her delivery to go for Cornwall, in which journey I waited upon her Majesty, the greatest part of the journey on foot, by the side of her litter; from thence she went into France, and then I was commanded to return, and take care of the Princess at Exeter by your Highness's special orders, she having convulsion fits; afterwards she went away, well recovered, with the Lady Dalkeith and the Lord Berkeley.

I stayed till the town was surrendered upon the Lord Fairfax's articles, and then I returned to London, when a great part of the Parliament's fleet rendered themselves to your Highness, your royal father being then made prisoner in the Isle of Wight, which ships Prince Rupert, the Duke of Buckingham, the Lord Gerhard, the now Earl of Bath, and others, being there anchored in the Downs. At this time there was a report raised in London, that your Highness had been hurt with powder, which notice I had from

Sir John Berkenhead, whereupon I applied myself to one Sergeant Middleton, and by him I was brought to Lenthall the Speaker, desiring a "Let pass" to go as Physician to the Prince, which, that night, he denied, but promised to move the House the next morning, and then it was granted; whereupon I took with me Mr. Chace, apothecary to your Majesty's person, and Mr. Ames, one of the carvers, under the notion of my servants, and having got into a dogger at Quinborough, we made towards the Downs, having struck twice upon the sands, and escaped in great danger of our lives. As soon as I came on board the Admiral, I related to your Highness the news of a total defeat given to Duke Hamilton, which happened so lately that your Highness had not any intelligence of it; and to confirm it, I presented to your Highness a copy of Cromwell's letter to the Parliament, the knowledge of which at that instant was of very great consequence, for that, as I understood, your Highness had received orders from your father to sail for Scotland, with all expedition; but, hereupon calling a Council of War, your intended voyage was altered: for if it had been pursued, every man that knew that juncture did conclude, that upon your arrival into Scotland, not knowing of this defeat, your Highness in all probability had been disposed of, as was your royal father; you having been so active in the war. Your

Highness thus riding in the Downs, and the Earl of Warwick coming out of Tilbury, your fleet beginning to want provisions, you determined to stand towards Holland to victual, and your Highness's orders being given to the Vice and Rear Admiral, they took no notice of them; nay they all stood the other way, resolving to engage Warwick; but while some time was spent in this refractory manner, there came up a small vessel, by which your Highness had advice, that Warwick was come out of the river, at which your Highness greatly rejoicing, cut a caper, declaring your resolution to fight the enemy, whereupon your fleet came up with your Highness one by one, and saluted you by throwing up their caps and great acclamations of joy; but Warwick declined fighting, and stood towards the river, and night coming on, both fleets cast anchor near each other, and having given the signal of battle, there came on a sudden and violent storm of wind, so that both fleets were forced to cast out all their anchors. And thus then was your Highness's condition—the sands on one side, Fairfax with all his army on the other, Warwick with his fleet before you, and another fleet from Portsmouth in the rear; and to complete the misery scarce provisions for twenty-four hours, so that all hopes of escaping were past hoping for; but then in the very midst of your extremity, it pleased God to whom the sea and the wind owe obedience

to shew his power to no less than a miracle: for in a moment the wind chopped clear about, and so with as violent a storm the other way you got out to sea in despite of them all, and in a little time you arrived at Helvoet Sluice in Holland, which great Providence, whereof I was an eye-witness, is printed also in the same "Miraculum Basilicon".

And having attended your Highness for some time at the Hague, I was ordered by your Highness to return for London (as many other gentlemen did, being willing to serve you and your concerns in England to the last of our lives and fortunes rather than to eat you up in foreign parts, and to become both useless and chargeable to you in times of such extremity) with general instructions for carrying on the designs which should be communicated to me, by procuring money in the time of your exile, and paying messengers, all which I did to the utmost of my ability, as divers of your servants can well remember.

But soon after my arrival to London, notwithstanding the Articles by Fairfax, I was seized upon, and put into the custody of a Sergeant at Arms, at first to confinement, but afterwards to more liberty, but at a far greater charge in your Majesty's and my own affairs. In this condition, upon all intended or pretended plots, I was more closely confined, and many times threatened with the High Courts of Jus-

tice and death, and once in a particular manner by Oliver himself, after a full hour's examination about Sir George Booth's business, he swore by the living God, he would rack every vein in my heart, if I would not discover the designs against him. I told him those threats came too late, and death was no more than I looked for, when he would order it; but by the means and intercession of some zealous women, my patients (who doubtless were more solicitous for their own than my life) I was not handled any more as a devil among the saints, but was always kept under custody, till your Majesty's happy Restoration.

The day before General Monk went into Scotland he dined with me, for I had contracted a great friendship with him, when he was of our party; and after dinner, he called me into the next room, and after some general discourse, taking a lusty glass of wine, he drank a health to his Black Boy (as he called your Majesty), and whispered to me that if ever he had power he would serve your Majesty to the utmost of his life. At which I was astonished, he being in so great a station; and this assurance I had of his loyalty to your Majesty was the only cause of my preserving his life many years after, which I do justify by this short story following. When he came out of Scotland with his army, and lodged at Alderman Wale's house in London, the officers of the

army invited him to dinner. He promised; but the night before the day of entertainment, Colonel Whaley's wife was dangerously ill in childbed, upon which I was sent for about one o'clock at night. I dispatched my business; but at my entrance and going out I observed a great many soldiers, and arms ready fixed, which I conceived could have no good meaning, especially knowing that he was to dine at Whitehall the very next day. And remembering his expressions concerning your Majesty, I could not rest in my bed, fully resolving to acquaint him of it, and accordingly very betimes in the morning, I called upon the Earl of Stamford (to avoid any suspicion of myself) desiring him to introduce me to the General, for I had not seen him since his return. We went together, and after usual ceremonies I took my opportunity in very few words to inform him of the passage I had observed the night before, and that I was confident by some expressions of the soldiers, that they intended to murder him. Upon which, thanking me for this intelligence, he sent some trusty persons to discover the truth, which I desired him to do immediately. A gentleman was sent to the Rolls to the Speaker Lenthall, who sent him word, that if he loved his life to keep in the city, for if he came that day to dine at Whitehall, it would prove his last supper. Upon which he presently declared for a free Parliament, and then succeeded your Majesty's

glorious Restoration. The consequences of his death at that time, are very plain and obvious.

After your Majesty's return I did it my duty to contrive the best for your interest and profit, which I did evidence by the design of a Free Benevolence, which I presented to your Majesty in the presence and by the consent and approbation of the Duke of Albemarle before that Act of Oblivion. Your Majesty referred me to the Lord Chancellor Hyde, who extremely well approving of it, promised me two shillings in the pound, as a reward for this and my other services; but in the conclusion I was informed that your Majesty got but one hundred and twenty thousand pounds by it, and I am sure your poor projector was left to his shifts, for I could never get one penny of it for myself.

At the latter end of the Plague I returned from my attending upon your Majesty, resolving to give the Duke of Albemarle a visit at the Cockpit. After dinner he was pleased to acquaint me, that he daily expected the army in London would mutiny upon him for want of pay, and that without some supply it was impossible to prevent it, and therefore desired me to help him with five hundred pounds; for he was forced to borrow of every gentleman that came near him. I answered that I would endeavour to help his Grace; and in truth he was very much dejected upon it; upon which immediately I went to

one Mr. Edmund Hinton, a kinsman, then a goldsmith, in Lombard-street, and by him I procured the sum of ten thousand pounds, and five hundred pounds, which was all paid to his Grace within two or three days, of which service he acquainted your Majesty at your return to Whitehall, and thereupon your Majesty was pleased to make your Doctor a Knight. This and the former business his Grace did many times own in company, and it was generally known that he had a particular respect and kindness for me and my family to the end of his life. Thus, Sir, did I spend the principal part of my days and youth in the service of your Majesty and your royal father at my own expense, by which means, and being engaged for several of your friends in the wars and afterwards, I did contract a debt of several thousand pounds, which I have been forced to pay out of my own labour. All which with utmost humility I lay before your Majesty, confidently believing that your Majesty doth look upon me as a faithful subject and a careful servant. And [if] it shall graciously please your Majesty to give some refreshment to me in my last days by your favour to myself or children, I shall with much satisfaction lay down my head in peace, and cheerfully leave them to endeavour your Majesty's service, as I have done before them; and have thereby some time (I hope) to perfect the observations in my profession for the benefit

of the world. So may the Almighty ever bless and protect your person and affairs against all open and private enemies. JO. HINTON.

LETTER DXVIII.

The Earl of Sunderland to King James the Second's Agent at Rome. The King wishes to have Father Petre made a Cardinal.

[ADDIT. MSS. BRIT. MUS. 9341. art. 9. *Orig.*]

*** In the Life of James the Second "collected out of Memoirs writ of his own hand" published, from the Stuart manuscripts in Carlton House, by the Rev. J. S. Clarke, 4to. Lond. 1816, the reader will find several passages illustrative of the Letters of Lord Sunderland now before him.

Who was the person at Rome to whom they were addressed does not appear either in the contents or upon the covers of the Letters: but it seems more than probable that it was Mr. Caryll, who was first sent to manage King James's affairs at Rome before the arrival of Lord Castlemaine, and afterwards acted in concert with that nobleman. The directions in Letter DXXII. could hardly have been given to Lord Castlemaine himself.

In the Life of James II., however, above referred to (vol. ii. p. 79), it is said "the thing Lord Castlemaine succeeded in, was a permission for the King to name three Vicar-generals more, viz. Dr. Giffard, Dr. Smith, and Father Elice, a Benedictine monk, who the King caused soon after to be consecrated accordingly." The direction to solicit the Pope for the promotion of these identical persons certainly forms the substance of Letter DXX.

Lord Castlemaine's Embassy, as every reader probably knows, was in direct violation of the law. Pope Innocent VIII. was wiser than James the Second, he knew more of the English character, and discouraged the Embassador in the matters he solicited of highest moment. "Castlemaine," says Welwood, "had several audiences of the Pope but to little purpose, for whenever he began to talk of business the Pope was seasonably attacked with a fit of coughing, which broke off the Ambassador's discourse for that time, and

obliged him to retire. These audiences and fits of coughing continued from time to time, while Castlemaine continued at Rome; and were the subject of diversion to all but a particular faction at that Court."[a]

Windsor, Septem. 25th, 1687.

Sr.

The King commands me to send you the enclosed Letter to the Pope, for making Father Petre a Cardinall, which he would have you deliver as soon as you can, and accompany it with such expressions in his Majesty's name as shall be proper on this occasion. His Majesty depends very much on your care, prudence, and experience in that Court to bring this matter to a good issue, and would therefore have you with all the addresse and diligence you can, endeavor by such meanes as may be most effectuall to obtaine the satisfaction his Majesty expects in this request, which is so reasonable and of so great advantage to his service, that it can hardly be imagined it should admit of any difficulty.

His Majesty has also writ a Letter to the Cardinall of Norfolk on this subject, which I have sent to you by another conveyance, and am

Sr, your affectionate friend and servant,

SUNDERLAND P.

The King has writ two Letters to the Pope for greater security, one is sent by the way of France, the other by Flanders, they are both on the same

[a] Welwood's Memoirs, p. 185.

subject, as you will see by the copies which go inclosed, and therefore you are to deliver but one of them.

LETTER DXIX.

The Earl of Sunderland to the same. The King resolves to place his Affairs at Rome in the hands of the Cardinal d'Este.

[IBID. 9341. art. 10. *Orig.*]

S^r^, Whitehall, Novem. 4th, 1687.

THE King having resolved to put his owne and his subjects affaires at Rome into the hands of the Cardinal d'Este[a] as Protector of his Dominions, commands me to let you know it; and has writ to the Cardinal of Norfolk himselfe to acquaint him with this resolution. The Letter goes enclosed which you will take care to deliver. You are not to speake of this matter to any person till you heare further from me.

I am, S^r^, your most humble servant,

SUNDERLAND P.

LETTER DXX.

The Earl of Sunderland to the same, respecting the Appointment of certain Bishops "in partibus."

[IBID. 9341. art. 13. *Orig.*]

S^r^. Whitehall, Novem. 25th, 1687.

THE King having, by the enclosed to the Pope, re-

[a] Prince Regnaldo d'Este, made Cardinal in 1686, was the uncle of King James's Queen.

commended Father Phillip Ellis, D^r^. Gifford, and D^r^. Smith, to be Bishops *in partibus*, his Maj^ty^ would have you deliver the same to his Holinesse, and sollicit the expedition of their Bulls and other Dispatches requisite in this behalfe.

I am, S^r^, your most humble servant,

SUNDERLAND P.

LETTER DXXI.

The Earl of Sunderland to the same; again for Father Petre's promotion.

[IBID. 9341. art. 20. *Orig.*]

Whitehall, December 22d, 1687.

S^r^,

THE King having received an account as well by your letters as otherwise, that Father Petre has been misrepresented to his Holinesse as a person very ambitious and continually pressing his Majesty to obtain a Cap for him, his Majesty has thought it fit for his owne honor and the vindication of Father Petre, to write the enclosed to his Holinesse and to the Generall of the Jesuits, to let them know that his Majesty has been induced from his owne motion alone to repeate his instances for Father Petre's promotion, as having had long experience of his merit, and the many services he has done to the Catholique Church, for which he has also suffered much; and that therefore his Majesty is perswaded his Holinesse will

agree to his desires herein. His Majesty would have you deliver these Letters as soon as you can, and hopes the Pope will not any longer delay gratifying him in so reasonable a request, and which his Majesty desires so earnestly from his Holinesse.

I am, S^r^, your affectionate friend and humble servant,

SUNDERLAND P.

LETTER DXXII.

The Earl of Sunderland to the same. The King has made the Cardinal d'Este Protector of his Dominions at Rome.

[IBID. 9341. art. 27. *Orig.*]

Whitehall, February 20th, 1687-8.

S^r^,

THE King having thought fit to make the Cardinal d'Este Protector of his dominions at Rome, and intending you should give your attendance upon him, as the King's Secretary, and be with him in his pallace, his Majesty commands me to let you know, that accordingly, as soon as the Cardinal comes to Rome, you must apply yourself to him, and tell him you have received orders to attend his Highness for his commands upon all occasions. His Majesty will continue you in the station of his Agent, but you must upon noe occasion make use of that character

for transacting any business, but only such as the Cardinal shall direct, unlesse you shall at any time receive an expresse command from hence. I have writ to the Cardinal to this effect, so that you must govern yourself accordingly.

S^r^, your affectionate friend and servant,

SUNDERLAND P.

LETTER DXXIII.

The Earl of Sunderland to the same. Lord Thomas Howard intended to go as Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of Rome.

[IBID. 9341. art. 30. *Orig.*]

Whitehall, June 4, 1688.

S^r^,

I HAVE received several letters from you, but have nothing to say in answer to any of them except that of the 22^th^ of May, which I have laid before the King, who commands me to tell you that my Lord Thomas Howard, who will goe hence in a few days with the character of Envoy Extraordinary to the Pope, and will be speedily at Rome, has directions to satisfy his Holinesse concerning the Oath of which you write, taken by the Catholick Privy Counsellors.

I am, S^r^, your most affectionate friend and servant,

SUNDERLAND P.

LETTERS

FROM

THE REIGN OF

KING WILLIAM III.

TO

KING GEORGE III.

ORIGINAL LETTERS,

ETC.

LETTER DXXIV.

The Baron de Ginckell to the Lords Justices.

[HARL. MS. 7524. fol. 99.]

*** Godart de Ginckell, first Earl of Athlone, was promoted by King William to the post of Lieutenant General of his forces in Ireland, where he gave signal proofs of his courage and conduct in reducing that kingdom to his Majesty's obedience. After the battle of the Boyne and the King's departure from Ireland, General Ginckell, whose province it was to prosecute the war, began his work by decamping, June 6th, 1691, from Mullingar, and summoning the next day the garrison of Ballymore: it surrendered after assault. He next marched to Athlone, assaulted it on the 20th, and gained the town on the 30th of June. On July 10th, he went from Athlone to Aghrim, where, having gained another victory, he marched to Galway, which he also took, and thence to Limerick, which with the Castles of Ross and Clare, and all other places of strength possessed by the Irish, were surrendered upon Articles, October the 1st. Thus in a few months, by extraordinary bravery and unwearied expedition, the reduction of the kingdom was accomplished. He was received in Dublin on the 30th of November.

King William, by privy seal dated Whitehall, Feb. 11th, and by patent 4th March, 1691, created him Earl of Athlone and Baron of Aghrim. He afterwards attended the King in Flanders, and was at the battle of Landen in 1693. He was made field-marshal of the

armies of the States General, upon the death of Prince Nassau Saarbruck in 1702, but died the 11th Feb. following, after two days' illness. In 1693, Oct. 13th, he had a grant of the forfeited estates of the Earl of Limerick, who had been attainted in 1691, in the counties of Kildare, Dublin, Carlow, Meath, Kilkenny, Longford, Tipperary, and Queen's County, amounting to 26,480 acres: this grant was confirmed by Parliament in 1695.

Camp in Thomond Isle,
Sept. 28, 1691.

My Lords,

I am in hopes the Proposalls I have made to the Irish will at last induce them to surrender, and your Lordships find all things ready for your satisfactions when you come hither, where we impatiently expect you. My Lord Lucan is very fair in the business, and that I may be sure not to loose him, I have made use of the power his Majesty gave me of promising him a reward, if it comes to a conclusion. His resolution of quitting the kingdom takes away the possibility of gratifying him with an estate, and money your Lordships know we have none; so I thought I could not do less than assure him that I would endeavour to prevail with your Lordships to connive at his sending back some wine and French goods in the ships that carry over the Irish forces, which is the thing he desires. I am a stranger to the customs of this country, but dare say the great advantage to the King's service, and the laws of warr, will justify what your Lordships shall do in this particular, and his Majesty no doubt will think it rea-

sonable, when instead of taking money from him, it will add to his revenue by the Double Duties which the wines will pay.

I am, my Lords, your Lo^ps humble servant,

G. BAR. DE GINCKELL.

*** The face of the preceding Letter bears a smooth surface. But cruelties of no common kind were inflicted at this time upon the Irish, as well, probably, by James's party as by William's. That Baron Ginckell's campaign was conducted with severity, may in some degree be inferred from the vigour and rapidity of his movements. That he had a Provost-General attached to his army of a merciless character, is attested by various Depositions, preserved among the Harleian MSS., most of them taken upon Oath. The following will be deemed sufficient specimens, as illustrations of the wretchedness inflicted on the country, and of the rapacity of the Provost-General.

1. "OBJECTIONS AGAINST VAN VELTHOEVEN'S THE DUTCH PROVOST GENERAL'S ACCOMPT.

	Overcharged. £	s.	d.
"IMPRIMIS, charged for 3720 days' diet, at sixpence per day, to several prisoners, which comes to 93*l.*, whereas they were only allowed one penny per day, 15*l.* 10*s.*	77	10	0
"Item, charged for extraordinary treats for condemned persons at several times, 7*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*, whereas there was not one shilling laid out, . . .	7	3	6
"Item, charged paid the executioner for hanging twenty-four men at 10*s.* per head (whereas 5*s.* is the fee), which comes to 12*l.*, which 5*s.* was never paid him, .	6	0	0
"Item, whereas on execution day his customary fee is 10*s.* for himself and 4*s.* for his Lieut. for that day's attendance, and no more, and seven were executed in one day, for which his fee was 14*s.*; he charged them in his Acc^t as hanged on four distinct days, and so charges 2*l.* 16*s.* 0*d.*	2	2	0
"Item, charged for erecting the gallows without Kilkenny 2*l.* 5*s.* 0*d.*, which cost him but 1*l.* 5*s* 0*d.*, and which was paid him by Gen^l Scravenmore, .	2	5	0
	95	0	6

"Item, charged for watching condemned persons. For one he puts down two, at 2*s.* 6*d.* per day; for two, four; the whole comes to 10*l.*: and nothing of that paid,	95	0	6
	5	0	0
"Item, charged for burying a person who was left hanging, ...	0	2	6
"Item, charged for three days' diet for sixty-eight officers 30*l.* 12*s.* 0*d.*, whereas the meat for the three days amongst them all cost but 3*s.* 6*d.* To each a pint of beer at 2*d.* per pint, 17*s.*; to each man a $\frac{1}{4}$ of an ounce of cheese at 6*d.* per lb. 8*s.* 6*d.*; to each officer three biscuits a-day, 2*l.* 11*s.* 0*d.*, making a total of but 5*l.* 14*s.* 0*d.*	25	15	0
"Item, charged for burying men and horses, which is not yet paid; nor were the men buried, but only thrown into a river, ...	12	15	0
	£138	13	0

"1688. Nov. 4th. Item, from Holland he brought but ten men, and charges fourteen.

"June. 90. Item, when he went to Ireland he charges nineteen men, and had but sixteen. And from Nov. 90 to April 91 but twelve.

"1691. Dec. Item, he declares for sixteen men, and had but fourteen.

"1691. Item, in Octob. and Nov. he charges sixteen horses, and had but eleven, of which he returned but nine to the Commissary in Dublin, sold two, and put the money in his pocket."[a]

2. "Depositions relating to Public Money received by Mr. Assarias Van Velthoeven, signed and sworn by J. Hoffelingh, Zyragh Gout, and John Goedart, 27 Sept. 1692.

"Johannes Hoffelingh, native of the Hague in Holland, aged thirty-four years or thereabouts, maketh oath that about the beginning of the moneth of October A°. Dñi. 1691, Assarias Van Velthoeven, the Dutch Provoe, being in the camp before Lymerick in Ireland, gave one of the best horses in his troop to his son Christiaen Van Velthoeven, cadet in another company, makeing his trooper serve on foot.

"That in the moneth of November following, the said Van Velthoeven gave Mrs. Mary Valentine (his lady of pleasure) one tent

[a] MS. Harl. 6844. fol. 233.

lyned with blew, and four very good harnasses for wagon horses, belonging to their Majesties.

"That the said Van Velthoeven bought very bad horses for his troopers, one whereof cost him but three pounds, another two guineys, andan other but two cobbs or nine shillings and six pence. Insomuch that if they had occasion to ride five or six miles in one day (least they should founder) said Van Velthoeven would often cause them to alight and walk on foot in their jackboots to their no small fatigue.

"That whilest the army was before Limerick and many dyed for want of bread, the said Van Velthoeven, under pretence he had many prissoners in his custody, sent for great quantities of bread from the King's stores wherewith (to save charges) he caused his whole troop of horses to be fed, yet at the same time brought their Majesties a Dutch guilder a day to account for the keeping of each horse in his troop. Giving for reason of his knowledge, that he, deponent, was under-lieutenant to said Assarias Van Velthoeven, and privie to the premisses.

J. HOFFELINGH."

"Sworne before the Commissioners of Accompts the 27th day of September, 1692."

"ZYRAGH GOUT, aged fifty-five years or thereabouts, native of the Hague in Holland, maketh oath that every word in the aforegoeing deposition of Johannes Hoffelingh is true and nothing but the truth; and that the said Assarias Van Velthoeven therein mentioned, by their Majesties order received moneys in the year 1690 to buy new boots and pistolls for his troop but bought pistolls so very old and bad they were unserviceable, and old boots so bad that after they arrived in Ireland the same were forced to be new footed, for the doeing whereof he obliged his troopers to pay. Giving for reason of his knowledge that he was a trooper in the said troop of Van Velthoeven, and privie to the premisses.

ZYRAGH GOUT."

"Sworn before Commissioners of Accompt, September the 27th, 1692."

"JOHN GOEDART, aged thirty-five years or thereabouts, native of Midleburgh, in Zealand, maketh oath that the aforegoeng deposi-

tions of Johannes Hoffelingh and Zuragh Gout are true and nothing but the truth, and that the said Assarias Van Velthoeven caused him, deponent, to sell foure horses belonging to the said troop, and put the proceed thereof in his, Van Velthoeven's, pockett.

"That he the said Van Velthoeven swopt away one of the best horses belonging to the said troop with one Captain Young for one soe very old, they were forced to leave him behind in Ireland as unserviceable; but what said Captain Young gave to boote he deponent knoweth not.

"That before said Van Velthoeven went to Ireland he kept one Johnson, one Williams, and an other, severall moneths ready for falce musters, and putt their pay in his pockett; and that the said Van Velthoeven for near two years received thirty-seaven guilders ten stuyvers a moneth for a clarke for his troop, and a guilder a day for his clarke's horse, but kept neither. Giving for reasons of his knowledge that he deponent was upper-Lieutenant in the troop of said Van Velthoeven, and privie to the premisses.

JOHN GOEDAERT."

"Sworne before the Commissioners of Accompt
the 27th of September, 1692."[b]

3. "THE DEPOSITION OF JOHN BORN CONCERNING ASSARIAS VAN VELTHOEVEN, TAKEN THE 28TH SEPTEMBER, 1692.

"John Born, native of Poland, aged forty yeares or thereabouts, maketh oath, that in the moneth of May, A° Dñi 1690, Assarias Van Velthoeven, the Dutch Provoe, caused John Goedart, his Lieutenant, to sell four of the King's horses belonging to his troop.

"That in the same moneth and year the said Van Velthoeven received moneys to buy new boots and pistolls for all his troop, but employed him, deponent, to buy old boots, the which he did at the rates following, vizt.—one pair for himselfe for ten shillings, and the rest, some at eight, some at seaven, and some at five shillings a pair; and in lieu of buying new pistolls, he caused his old ones to be mended, and those was wanting to make up his number he supplied with old second-hand pistolls, for one pair whereof he, deponent, well remembers said Van Velthoeven paid but five shillings.

"That the said Assarias Van Velthoeven, before he went to Ireland, kept John Johnson, John Williams, and Thomas Potman for falce musters, and received their pay himselfe; and also for near

[b] Ibid. fol. 252.

two years togeather received thirty-seaven guilders ten stuyvers a moneth for a clarke for his troop, and a guilder a day for his clarke's horse, but kept neither the horse nor clarke.

"That the said Provoe swapt away one of the best young horses in his troop with one Captain Young for one soe very old, they were forced to leave him in Ireland as unserviceable, but he deponent knoweth not what he had too boot.

"That the said Provoe gave a horse belonging to the said troop (called Lafortune) to the Greffier Vanderhurst, who sold the same afterwards in Dublin.

"That the said Provoe gave also another good horse belonging to the said troop (called Cockje) to his son Christiaen Van Velthoeven.

"That the said Provoe gave to Mrs. Mary Valentine, his lady of pleasure, a large tent for prissoners, one other tent lined with blew, and the harnesses belonging to four wagon-horses, all which belonged to their Majesties.

"That the boots and pistolls aforementioned, together with two harnasses for wagon-horses, belonging to their Majesties, and the brydles, sadles, and holsters belonging to the said troop the said Van Velthoeven caused to be sold in Dublin.

"That two of the best horses belonging to the said troop were by the said Van Velthoeven sold, vizt.: the one (called Crook) to Captain Roghevane, and the other (called Jack) to Major Ashley.

"That said Van Velthoeven left in Dublin with a cozen of said Mrs. Valentine a large portmantle (full of iron barrs, chaines, fetters, and other things usefull for the securing of prissoners) to be sent to her.

"That the said Van Velthoeven lent one of his horses to Mr. Trip, and forced several of his troopers at the same time to march on foot from Kilkenney to Dublin.

"That the said Van Velthoeven bought very bad horses for his troopers, one whereof cost him but three pounds, an other two guineys, and an other but two cobbs, or nine shillings and six pence, insomuch that if they had occasion to ride five or six miles in one day (least they should founder) the said Van Velthoeven would often cause them to alite and walke on foot in their jack-boots, to their no small fatigue.

"That whilest the army was before Lymerick, and many dyed for want of bread, the said Van Velthoeven, under pretence he had many prisoners in his custody, sent for great quantities of bread

from the King's stores, some whereof he sold, and, to save charges, fed his whole troop of horses with the remainder, yet at the same time brought their Majesties a Dutch guilder a day to account for the keeping each horse in his troop.

"That the said Van Velthoeven ordred four of his men to muster in the company of Captain de Guyse in Colonel Hale's regiment, viz.: Andrew, Peter, John de Boer, and Vatpot, who, after they had done it, told him deponent they had received five shillings a peece for their paines. Giving for reason of his knowledge that he deponent was quarter-master in the troop of the said Assarias Van Velthoeven, and also used to manage many of his affaires, and wait on him as a servant, and was privie to all the transactions above mentioned.

The marke of + JOHN BORN."[c]

"September the 28th, 1692.
Sworne at the borde."

LETTER DXXV.

Lord Chancellor Somers to King William III. respecting certain Persons who stood charged in conspiracies against his Majesty's person and government.

[ADDIT. MS. BRIT. MUS. 12,097. *Orig.*]

*** Sir John Somers, Lord Keeper, was constituted Lord High Chancellor of England, April 22, 1697, five days before the writing of the present Letter. He was created Lord Somers, Baron of Evesham, co. Worcester, Dec. 2d in the same year.

The Conspiracy alluded to in this Letter was that which was commonly called "The Assassination Plot," formed at the beginning of the year 1696; for their concern in which, various persons had been already tried and executed: and Sir John Fenwick attainted by Parliament, without Trial, and beheaded.

[c] Ibid. fol. 254.

Tuesd. 27th Apr. 97.

Sir

I have taken the first opportunity of sending to your Majesty Mr. Attorney Generals state of the circumstances of the several persons who stand charg'd as concern'd in the conspiracies against your person or government. I take it to be defective in what seems most material, for he has not given any opinion whether any of them may be prosecuted. And the only method which I can propose now for supplying this, is, that when your Majesty does think fit to send this paper to the Lords Justices, they should be directed to require Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitors opinion, as to the several persons who are in custody, what may be done with them.

I would beg leave to make a few observations upon some parts of the paper.

As to my Lord Aylesbury; since the escapes of Goodman, Birkinhead, and Hunt, there is no other witnesse against him, at present, but Porter. It is true Cook may be made a witnesse by your Majesties pardon, but when he is pardoned, it will in a great measure depend upon his own ingenuity and sincerity, whether he will speak the truth without reserve; and he is such an odd fellow, that one may have reason to fear both his folly and knavery. As to Mr. Porter there is no legal objection to any part of his evidence, nor in my opinion, any reasonable

ground to call in question the truth of any one circumstance he has sworn: but there was great care taken to find out some colour of exception to what he said at the barr of the House of Lords, and those who protested against the vote in Sir John Fenwick's case did industriously set down, as one of their reasons, that Porters was a doubtfull evidence.

As to Cook himself, if your Ma^ty^ is pleas'd to use him as an evidence, there is nothing to be done but to passe his Pardon, and see to make him as honest as he can be; but, if that be not thought advisable, it may then deserve consideration whether it will not be thought hard to execute him after so many reprieves, or imprudent to pardon him, so as to suffer him to live in England.

As to my Lord Mongomery, I have nothing now to offer to your Majesty. But in relation to the behaviour of the Sherifs upon his account, I would beg leave to say, that if your Majesty be displeas'd with it, and does judge it fit to have them prosecuted, it will be necessary that some positive order should be given in that matter.

As to the persons mention'd to be outlaw'd for treason, I do humbly propose two things. That the Justices be ordered to direct M^r^. Attorney, 1, to look that there be no errors in the outlawries. 2, to proceed to enquire immediately after their estates.

I will not presume to trouble your Majesty further

at this time upon Mr. Attorney's paper: but there is another thing which will trouble you till it be disposed of, I mean the place of Chief Justice of Chester, for which I think every body does believe himself qualified. If there were not a necessity that it shou'd be disposed of before the next great Sessions, which must be about July or August, nothing should have made mee say one word to your Maty about it till your return. But since the case is so, I will beg your leave to lay before you, in as few words as possibly I can, the names and pretences of the several persons who have been hitherto proposed to mee as proper to be recommended to your Maty for that employment.

I cannot neglect this opportunity of letting fall one word of your Maties goodness and generosity to mee, altho' I know how much more you love to be exercising those royal qualities then to be told of it. The manner of doing it, so unsought for and unexpected, must take, with any good mind, more then the thing itself, and I am sure the sense must always last with mee. But at the same time I must own that I cannot be with more zeal and duty than I was before, Sr.

Your Maties most dutyfull, most humble, and most obedient subject and servant,

J. SOMERS.

LETTER DXXVI.

King William the III. to Bishop Burnet.

[ADDIT. MS. BRIT. MUS. 5716. *Orig.*]

Oct. 29th.

My Lord,

I find by your kind letter you have had good weather in those parts you have been in since your departure, but it has not bin soe here. I hope you will be soon back, and that the weather will be better for your journey then it has bin for my hunting.

I am your most affectionat friend,

WILLIAM.

For the Bishop of Salisbury.

LETTER DXXVII.

Queen Anne, in consolation to Sir George Rooke.

[ADDIT. MS. BRIT. MUS. 4293. art. 5. *Orig.*]

I am so concern'd for the great affliction which hath befallen, that I can't forbear letting you know the compassion I have for you; I think you are of so great importance to my service, that if any assurance of my favour can help to support you under it, you may depend upon me.

ANNE R.

LETTER DXXVIII.

John Duke of Marlborough to . . . . . in odd distress.

[COXE PAPERS, MS. BRIT. MUS. *Orig.* Entirely in the Duke of Marlborough's hand.]

Friday.

S^r^.

I BEG pardon for troubleing you with this, but I am in a very odd distress, too much ready money; I have now £105,000 dead, and shall have 50 more next weeke, if you can imploy it any way it will be a very great favor to me.

I hope you will forgive my reminding you of M^r^. Sewell's memorial for a majority, if any vouchers are wanting for his carecter I believe M^r^. Sellwin will give him a very good one. I am with great truth your

Most obliged and obedient servant,

MARLBOROUGH.

LETTER DXXIX.

Archbishop Tenison to Queen Anne, on Dispensations.

[MS. LANSD. BRIT. MUS. 827. fol. 156. *Orig.*]

Lambeth House, Jan^ry^ y^e^ 31^st^, 1712-13.

MADAM,

YOUR Majesty having bin long since graciously pleas'd to permit me to address by writing, when I

could not attend in person; and that continuing to be my unfortunate case, I presume on this manner humbly to lay before your Majestie an instance very worthy (as I believe) of your present consideration.

It is that of a very late royal warrant for a Dispensation in favour of one M^r^. Borradale, to hold the livings of Market-Dieping in Lincolnshire and Foulsham in Norfolk, notwithstanding they are above distance, that is, above the canonical distance of thirty miles; much above, as I compute.

I cannot but perswade myself, that your Majestie has bin surpriz'd in this grant, and, having heard your Majesty at the beginning of your reign, declare to me your aversion to such distant pluralities, I am, upon this account under great concern.

I am not against all canonical pluralities. I think there is a necessity of many of them, till, by the progress of your Majesty's great bounty to the clergy, and other means, their maintenance becomes sufficient; and that those who preach the Gospel, may live of the Gospel.

I dispute not your Majesty's prerogative in this matter of a Royal Dispensation; yet firmly hope, that, in instances which may at any time appear either inconvenient or mischeivous to this good Church, the milder perfections of your wisdom and goodness will moderate your power.

When the statutes for Dispensations and Plura-

lities were enacted in the reign of Henry the Eighth, there was great want of able secular Pastors, and no encouragement was judg'd too great for them, tho' now the Curates are more than the churches. Besides, the dispensations for pluralities obtain'd at Rome, having run into a boundless excess, in point of number, it was judg'd a considerable step at first, towards a reformation of that abuse, to reduce them to two, tho' without any limitation in point of distance.

At the beginning of Q. Elizabeth's reign, divers of Q. Mary's clergy standing out against the Reformation, the labourers in it were few, and the harvest was great. Upon this emergency the distances were widely extended; and there is extant in the inner library of my College, a scheme of Visitation in those times in which the disproportion of preachers to non-preachers is not more than one to fifty. Also, in an account which I have by me of two Deanries in a small Diocese A°. 1505, and also A°. 1506, the disproportion of preachers to non-preachers is about ten to twenty.

But, when learning flourish'd, and the number of able Pastors daily encreased, pluralities at great distances were complain'd of as grievances fitt to be redress'd.

In the year 1576, it was under the deliberation of her Majesty's Council, not only to suppress undue

and illegal Faculties, but also whether the distance should not be reduced to twenty miles; it having been before restrained to twenty-six, so far as the canons of 1571 had any validity.

In 1580, the lower House of Convocation, among other heads, propos'd to the Lords, as follows. "Touching Dispensations for plurality of benefices, we wish that none may have that privilege, but only such, as for their learning are most worthy, and best able to discharge the same, that is, that the party at the least be Master of Arts of four years standing and a common known preacher of good ability; and yet the same to be bound to be resident at each Benefice some reasonable proportion of time.

In the year 1584, a canon was made, and by royal authority ratified, for limiting the distance to thirty miles at farthest; and about the year 1586, there was a project drawn up in convocation to be offer'd to the Parliament, to disable any man from having two livings unless they were within twenty miles distance. But (as I imagine) private and party interest occasion'd a slowness in the growth and ripening of such matters in the publick reformation.

However, in the 30 Eliz. A°. 1587, there were great debates in Parliament about the most proper methods for regulating of abuses in pluralities, upon which occasion, it was said by the then Lord Trea-

surer Burleigh, "That he was not so scrupulous as absolutely to like of the Bill against Pluralities, without any exception; for he did favour both learning, and wished a competent reward to it. And therefore could like and allow a learned man to have two benefices, so they were both in one parish, that is to say, in one diocese, and not one in the diocese of Winchester, and another in the north, where the several diocesans would have noe regard of them." In the course of the same debate, it was signified to the House, that her Majesty was acquainted with the matter; and that she was very forward to redress the faults.

It appears, further, by the Journals of both Houses of Parliament, that bills of the like purport, for the regulation of Pluralities, have been frequently depending there, as in 3 Jac. I., 4 Jac. I., 7 Jac. I., 16 Car. I., and in each of the four first years, after the happy restoration of K. Charles the Second.

In the first year of K. James the First, the consideration of distances was reassumed; and he ratify'd and promulged that canon treated of, and agreed on in convocation, which limits the utmost extent to thirty miles; tho' leaving still the statutes in the state in which they were. That canon (number 41) has on its side the custom and prescription of more than an hundred years, tho' not without some interruption.

However, it was dispens'd with, in the reigns both of K. James and King Charles the First, tho' (I presume) sparingly, upon extraordinary occasions, and in favour of extraordinary persons, so being, or so, at least, represented. But this is by no means the present case, as shall be hereafter made to appear.

After the return of K. Charles the Second, the clergy who had adher'd to the interests of the Royal Family were very many and (divers of them) very poor, and 'tis no wonder if the indulgence to many of them was very extensive in Archbishop Sheldon's time, as likewise to other Conformists, the number of incumbents having bin diminished by those many who did not comply with the terms of our Communion, tho' now there are numbers of Priests and Deacons (even more, as I think, then enough) for the supplying of all vacancies in most dioceses in England.

This being the present case, as, on the one hand, your Majesties wisdom will not levell the revenue of the Church, so, on the other hand, your compassion will not suffer a few so to engross it, that thereby many, tho' honest and able, should be expos'd to penury and contempt.

I have heard of some instances (and no doubt grounded upon warrants) in the time of Archbishop Sancroft, especially in the year 1677-8, which was in his first year; but the last warrant which I can find here, and pass'd in his predecessors time, bears date

1676. It was granted in favour of Mr. John Whitehall. I am heartily glad there are not in this, such words as I find in that, vizt. Notwithstanding any statute, canon, custom, or constitution to the contrary.

For K. William and Q. Mary, I know it to have bin their opinion, that the distance of six miles was much more expedient then that of thirty. And, indeed, if the distance was some way shortned, and the time of residence lengthen'd, it is my poor opinion, that it would tend much to the true interest of the establish'd Church.

By this means Simoniacs would be often disappointed, the cure of souls would be better discharg'd, the poor and the sick would be better look'd after, just hospitality would be better kept, the woods would be better planted and preserv'd, dilapidations would be, in some measure, prevented. The affections of the sheep would not be so much alienated from the Pastor, as principally loving the fleece. The common scoffers at pluralities under the odious phrase of ecclesiastical monopolies, would, in some degree, be silenc'd; separate meetings would not be so commonly set up in such places, and by the parishioners frequented, even in despite to the Pastor, whilst the cheapest Curates are, notwithstanding the care of the Bishops, too often chosen, especially by Lay Impropriators, some of which have sometimes allow'd

but five or six pounds a year for the service of the Church. And such Curates having no well fixed place of abode, and a poor and precarious maintenance, are powerfully tempted to a kind of vagrant and dishonourable life, wandering for better subsistence from parish to parish, even from north to south.

In my predecessors and in my own time till this fatal month of January, there hath not bin granted one royal dispensation; and I firmly hope, that after the crowd of present and most important affairs, which may be some impediment to recollection, becomes less pressing, your Majestie will call to mind, that, when I waited upon you, upon this subject, (among other matters) at the beginning of your reign, you were pleas'd, most freely and graciously, to assure me, that I should have no trouble from you upon this account, and that thirty miles distance was great enough.

In the present instance especially, in which no emergencie at all appears, but rather the contrary, I humbly hope for a favourable answer.

One of the parishes (Dieping) is a market town, and the other (Foulsham) tho' a more private place, was given, after the death of Dean Ashly (or Astely) the former Rector, to my uncle, Dr. Philip Tenison, Archdeacon of Norfolk, with regard to his great sufferings in the late evil times; and was then look'd upon as worth £120 per annum; a value very high and rare in that County.

The Clerk is a young man come lately from the University, and only qualified with the inferior degree of a Batchelor of Laws; whereas the canon requires, that he be Master of Arts, at the least, of one of our Universities.

The statute also of 25. Hen. 8, grants the Archbishop and his successors a power of Dispensation on condition of previous due and good examination by them had of the causes and qualities of the persons procuring dispensations. And the canons, call'd Articles, made and ratified in the year 1584, required, as our present canons of 1603 do still require, that dispensation be granted to such only as shall be thought very well worthy of his learning, and very well able and sufficient to discharge his duty.

Upon private inquiry, I cannot find, that this clerk is above the common levell of the ordinary curates of those dioceses, and cannot modestly pretend to an extraordinary favour.

If a door for royal dispensations (which your Majesty's great wisdom and goodness hath hitherto shut) should be once again open'd, there being already such an overflow of supernumerary clergy, the numbers of which (when God sends peace) will, by dismiss'd ministers who serv'd in the land and sea forces, be greatly multiplyed; and so many Scots Peers having since the happy Union, acquired so just a right of qualifying Chaplains in this part of Great

Britain; your Majesty will be perpetually troubled with unwelcome importunities, and much prejudice will come to that good Church of which your Majesty is the nursing mother, and in which I am placed (how unworthy soever in other respects) as a watchman and shepherd, in order to the promoting the benefit of that flock, and to the securing it (as far as in me lies) from any detriment whatsoever.

Whilst I do my duty sincerely in this way, and no longer, I shall depend upon your Majesties protection and encouragement, without that, my gray hairs would soon be brought with sorrow to the grave, towards which I am hastening, but from which may God long preserve your Majestie for the manifold advantage of Church and State.

So prayeth, with undissembled fervency, Madam,

Your most dutiful and most humble
subject and servant

CANTERBURY.

LETTER DXXX.

Patrick Blair, in prison, to Mr. James Petiver.
A.D. 1716.

[MS. SLOAN. 3321. art. 38. *Orig.*]

*** Dr. Patrick Blair was a native of Scotland, and practised physic and surgery at Dundee, where he became known as an anatomist by the dissection of an elephant which died near that place in 1706. Dr. Pulteney in his Sketches of the progress of Botany in England, says he was a Nonjuror, and so far attached to the exiled

family as to have been imprisoned in the rebellion of 1715 as a suspected person. The present Letter details the circumstances. But matters went much further than Dr. Pulteney was aware: for among Sir Hans Sloane's Papers, beside several Letters of Dr. Patrick Blair dated in 1716 from "Newgate," there is one short note to Sir Hans, announcing that he was condemned to die,

"Dear Sir,

"There is at least an human period put to my life, which is to terminate on Friday next (as an signed warrant intimated to me this day do's declare) unless the providence of Almighty God and the good endeavors of such worthy friends as you are do prevent it. I am abundantly sensible of your good wishes, and want only to see you here that we may concert proper methods per first. No time now to be lost. I am, &c.

"July 8, 1716."

Salmon's Chronological Historian says, July 7, 1716, "The dead warrant signed against twenty-five of the Preston prisoners in Newgate." Patrick Blair was one. He was ultimately, by great intercession, pardoned, and afterwards settled first at London, then at Boston in Lincolnshire, where he died about 1729. He was valued in the Royal Society as a physiologist, and was one of the first who discoursed upon the sexes of flowers.

Honoured Sir,

May I presume upon those advantages I formerly enjoyed of your favour and countenance, to write to you from this unhappy place, and humbly represent to you the case of my misfortune, whereby I am become obnoxious to the indignation of the Government, and rendred unworthy of the countenance of such worthy persons with whom I us'd to be acquainted and correspond in this place.

Be pleased to know that upon the first Insurrection in Scotland it was my lot to live nigh to the place where it first broke owt, where there was such a ge-

neral concourse of Nobility and Gentry from all parts of the country that some would not, others were not allowed to stay at home; and the gaining of my bread depending upon those in the neighbourhood, I was put to sad straits for maintenance to myself and small family when they quitted their own habitations, especially when they carried along with them all the money either belonging to them by their tennents or others, and not only was I thus straitned in my way of living, that both advantages I us'd to reap by my profession ceased, and what was owing to me could not be obtained, but I was threatned with quartering and the payment of very high taxes, more than my stock was able to bear, if I did not join my self; and that which rendered me noted by the prevailing party was, that being the surgeon of the oldest experience in that country I was looked upon to be one of the fittest for that purpose among them, which made them the more earnest to have me along with them. Upon which account I was ordered to go along with the Lord Nairn, as his physician and surgeon to one of the regiments were under his command. I was so far from a ready compliance with their desire, that when the Highlanders passed the Forth, I lingred and returned to my own habitation, till advice being given that the surgeon belonging to the other regiment was taken prisoner, upon which I was again called for, and ordered to cross the Forth and serve

as surgeon to all the foot which was marching for England. So that I hope you have so much charity for me as to believe I was no wise accessory to this late rebellion: for I never did carry arms, never, never received any commission nor pay, nor never acted any other part than that of physician and surgeon wherever I was called, which is notoriously known to all those with whom I have been. This, I hope, worthy sir, you'll take to your serious consideration, and that you'll truely reflect upon the sad circumstances unto which I am so innocently and unhappily brought. And I am not to doubt of your friendly offices in representing my case as it is ingenuously held out to you in this paper. This I presumed to acquaint you with, hoping you'll not forget your old friend, and who ever shall be

Your most obedient and most obliged humble servant.

LETTER DXXXI.

Lord Townshend to Bishop Kennett, communicating a Regulation made by King George I. concerning the disposal of Livings in the gift of the Crown.

[MS. LANSD. BRIT. MUS. 988. fol. 389.]

Whitehall, 6th May, 1724.

My Lord,

His Majesty having thought fit to make a Regula-

tion concerning the disposal of the Livings in the Gift of the Crown, has commanded me to transmit to your Lordship a copy of the order he has made on this head. The just regard his Majesty shews upon this occasion to the clergy in all parts of the kingdom, will undoubtedly be of service and advantage to the Church, and as it tends to so good and great an end, an honour to his Government.

I am, with great respect, my Lord, your Lordship's most obedient humble servant,

TOWNSHEND.

"His Majesty being desirous that, in the disposal of Ecclesiastical Promotions, a just regard should be had to the Clergy in all parts of the Nation, who are persons of good learning and sober conversation, and of known affection and zeal for his Government, and that the disposition of the Benefices in the Gift of the Crown should be put into such a method as may most effectually conduce to that end, hath been graciously pleased to declare that henceforth when any Benefice with cure of Souls, which is in his own Gift, shall become vacant, it shall be bestowed upon some Clergyman qualified as above, who at the time when such vacancy happens shall be an Incumbent or officiating Curate duly licens'd within the County, or at least within the Diocese to which such Benefice belongs, or else to such person in the two Universities as is a native of such County or Diocese, and shall be in holy Orders at the time when the vacancy happens. And to the end the foresaid Rule may be punctually observed in the disposition of all Benefices belonging to the Crown, His Majesty hath further ordered that Entries thereof be made in the Offices of his two Principal Secretaries of State: and the Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain, upon his Majesty's recommendation, is determined to observe the same Rule in the disposal of such Benefices with Cure of Souls belonging to the Crown, the patronage whereof appertains to His Lordship's Office."

LETTER DXXXII.

Earl Harcourt to his brother. The state of Scotland in the Rebellion of 1744-5.

[From the *Orig.* in the possession of Lord Vernon.]

Kensington, Sept. the 7th, 1744.

Dear Brother,

I came into waiting last Sunday. Notwithstanding my fondness for the country at this time of the year, I own I never came up with more willingness, for I believe his Majesty's presence was never more necessary than upon this occasion. The remains of the late Administration and Lord Grenville's friends have made very slight of all the reports that came from Scotland concerning the Pretender's son and his adherents. But they seem now by their dejected looks to have altered their minds. There are so many contradictory accounts from Scotland that I believe those who have the best intelligence from thence scarce know what to think or believe. The Pretender's eldest son (who is certainly among them) has, I hear, published two Manifestos, one dated in December, 1743, which was to have been published if the Dunkirk expedition had succeeded; the other is published in the name of the Pretender's son, who assumes the title of Prince of Wales, and has the modest assurance only to style himself Regent of Scotland, England, France, and Ireland. One Cap-

tain Swettenham (I think that is his name) who was taken prisoner by the rebells, and released upon parole, dined here last Monday. He was going to Fort Augustus or Fort William, with his servant; but was taken as he was alighting at a little publick house in order to refresh his horses. He was carried to their head quarters where they very kindly offered to introduce him to the pretended Prince of Wales; but he did not think it consistent with the duty he owes his Majesty to accept of their offer. He was detained among them near a week, and was present when the Pretender's standard was reared; it is a white flag with the Union in one corner. The Duke of Atholl's eldest brother (commonly called Tullybarden) was the person that carried the standard. Captain Swettenham saw the young Chevalier review his people; and he says he observed him to take off his hat fifty-two different times, which he supposed were the number of officers that were among them. He says he supposed their numbers were not more than two thousand when he was among them; but it is thought their numbers are encreased to about three thousand. They had no artillery with them, but they were furnished with new fire-arms from France. They had no tents, nor can I hear of any baggage they had. M^{r}. Cope had passed Sterling in order to attack them. But as they had posted themselves in a very strong camp he was obliged to take a great

circumference in order to come up with them, during which time they slipped by him, and are got between him and Edinburg. Mr. Cope's numbers are not exactly known, but he is certainly strong enough to engage them if he can come up with them. When the last letters came away, the rebells were got to the Duke of Atholl's at Blair, where I hope they will stay some time, for it is expected that part of the six thousand Dutch are by this time landed at Edinburg, in which case the rebells will find themselves in no agreeable situation. Ten battalions of the best of our own troops are sent for over directly; the transports are ready to take them on board, so that it is thought they may be here in a week or ten days. All well wishers seem to approve of this step, without which there is great reason to apprehend danger, for the French and Spaniards by all accounts seem determined to attack us. Our Fleet is reinforcing every day by the coming home of ships from different parts, which will enable us to look them in the face in case they pay us a visit. Several Lord Lieutenants of countys, and others who think they can do service in their different stations, are gone into the country, which I hope will contribute to keep things quiet. The Duke of Devonshire talked of setting out this morning. He made a great many excuses concerning the delay which you met with in your affair, but he assured me there were some circum-

stances that had hindred him from doing the thing in a genteel manner as he could have wished. That he was very sensible that you was not only the properest but the only person that ought to have the command of that Forest. He desired me to make his apology for not having returned your visit, which he was afraid the lateness of the season and the hurry of busyness may not allow him to do this autumn. I was very glad to find there is so good an understanding between his Grace and Lord Gower, of whom the Duke spoke in the handsomest manner. I shall set out tomorrow morning for Cockthrop. Our races at Burford come on the week after next. I take it for granted I shall meet there some of our Oxfordshire true Blews, who will make a joke of this Scotch affair. But I shall be no more surprised at that than I should if some of them were to declare for the Pretender, which I make no doubt they would gladly do if they thought they could do it with any safety. I believe you wont think me uncharitable in my conjectures, I am sure I desire nothing so much as to find myself mistaken. Lord Effingham is now here; he commonly dines with me, and we frequently drink your health togeather. I think he is more obliged to matrimony than any man I know, for it seems to have altered his way of living, and to have made him soberer than he was. I own I think him greatly improved for the better. He seems to be a very good-

natured man. My mother received a letter from my sister the day I left Cockthrop. I beg my love to my sister, and compliments to Master Vernon and Dr. Addinbrooke, after which I shall only assure you with the greatest truth, that

I am, yours most affectionately,

HARCOURT.

The Corporal dined here yesterday, and desired his respects to you and my sister, and his compliments to his friend if he is not returned to Westminster, where the Corporal proposes to exhibit himself about Christmas next.

LETTER DXXXIII.

Edw. Umfreville to James West, Esq., respecting State Papers and Records, in the Library of Sir Robert Cotton, claimed by the Crown.

[LANSDOWNE MS. 841. art. 79. *Orig.*]

DEAR SIR,

AMONGST some few MSS. purchas'd at the late sale of his Grace of Chandos, I found the Autographic Note Book, in Law-French, of S^r^. Nich. Hyde, who presided C. J. of the K. B. from the 2^d^ to the 7^th^ Car. 1^mi^.

Upon perusal of the MS. I was let into a piece of

secret history I was before a stranger to; which I hope I have justly translated, and is as follows:

"Trin. 6° Car. [Camera stellatâ].

"An Informacōn was exhibited by the Attorny G. "[Heath] against the Earls of Bedford, Clare, and "Somerset, S^r. Ro. Cotton, and Selden, for publish- "ing of a scandalous libell, [which, after opening by the Att. G. the case concludes] "That the L^d. Keep- "er [Coventry] signified to the Court that the King, "out of his Grace, and for joy of the birth of a "Prince, [Charles, who was born the May before,] "would pardon the deft^s, and not proceed to any sen- "tence of the cause. But upon mocion of M^r. At- "torny that Sir Ro. Cotton, one of the def^ts had in "his library, Records, Evidences, Ledger-Books, "Original Letters, and Instruments of State, belong- "ing to the King (and to prove it he shew'd a copy "of the pardon which S^r. Robert had obtain'd from "K. James for imbezling Records and other offences), "This, therefore, was thought *lawful*,[a] and so ordred "That a Commission should be awarded to Commis- "sioners who, in the presence of S^r. Ro. Cotton "might search his library, and seise to the Kings use, "such Records and other Instruments which belong- "ed to the King."

Thus far the C. J.—as for the pardon, his Life gives the account of it, and how he suffer'd to oblige

[a] Fr. *loial.*

Somerset. As for the Informacion, which is long and sets forth the libel, I think I have two copies of it, together with S^r^. Rob. brief to his council [S^r^. Ed. Littleton, afterwards L^d^ Keeper, whose papers I likewise bought at the same sale]. I believe the Commission was never executed, for Sir Robert died in May following: and the State Originals are well known to be now where they then were.

I thought this extract not amiss as I know you curious; but please to remember what you read between crotchets are mine of explanacion; who am proud to be

Y^rs^ faithfully to serve donec,

E. UMFREVILLE.

Mitre Court, ℄ 4. II. 1747.

To James West, Esq.,
Lincoln's Inn Fields, these.

LETTER DXXXIV.

Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, Ambassador to Russia, to Andrew Mitchell, Esq., Envoy at Berlin. The untowardness of Affairs at Petersburgh.

[MITCHELL PAPERS, vol. xxi. fol. 1. *Orig.*]

St. Petersbourg, Saturday, June 5th,
N. S. 1756.

SIR,

BY the Earl of Holderness's orders I send you enclosed, under a flying seal, my letter of this day to

his Lordship. I wish you could see in how bad a situation our affairs are at this Court, which is owing chiefly to the intrigues and money of France, and to the unnatural proceedings of the Court of Vienna.

I must own I always thought the new Prussian Treaty a very fortunate event, and nobody that wishes well to England can think otherwise. But it is very hard that when the King found a method to weaken France by the gain of our most powerful ally, the House of Austria should immediately think of supplying his place by attaching herself to her most inveterate and most ancient enemy.

I long to hear news from you; I hope our correspondence will be very constant, and that you will give me all the information you can. My health is extremely bad and has been so ever since I have been at Petersbourg.

I have nothing more to add, but to assure you that I was very glad when I heard of your nomination to Berlin; I always loved you very much, ever since I have known you, and most heartily wish you success in all your undertakings.

I am, dear sir, with the greatest truth and regard, your most obedient humble servant,

C. HANBURY WILLIAMS.

Mr. Mitchell.

LETTER DXXXV.

Sir Charles Hanbury Williams to Andrew Mitchell, Esq. Mr. Douglas, an English subject, arrived as a spy for France.

[IBID. xxi. fol. 3. *Orig.*]

*** This letter affords a specimen of one of the Cyphers occasionally used by the English diplomatists during the Seven Years War. The interlinear Decypher, is in another ink, and was of course inserted after the Letter had been received. At what time Secret Writing was first resorted to in diplomatic correspondence it is difficult to say. The earliest specimens which the Editor is acquainted with, are to be found in the correspondence of Wolsey's agents at the Court of Charles the Fifth; in which symbols of arbitrary form are occasionally used, sometimes mixed with letters, or figures, or both. During the rebellion in the time of Charles the First, occult writing of several kinds was used; as well as in the reign of Charles the Second. The celebrated Dr. Wallis was long eminent as a decypherer: and in the reign of King William had a patent of 100*l.* a year, a short time before his death, with survivorship to his grandson William Blencowe, that their Art of decyphering might be perpetuated.

St. Petersbourg, June 15th, N.S. 1756.

DEAR SIR,

I HAVE received the pleasure of your Letter of the 21st of May, and am glad to hear that you are arrived in good health at Berlin. It will be always with satisfaction that I shall keep up a Correspondence with you.

351. 219. 1150. 790. 1836. 1159. 1490. 1605.
You may depend upon being informed of every thing
135. 1295. 131. 1695. 1840. 1848. 2528. 349.
that passes here, and I must begin with telling

737. 1327. 680. 1447. 257. 1461. 178. 1191. 2111.
you that by the ungratefull endeavours of the House

262. 1508. 2404. 787. 1197. 2324. 1213.
of Austria and the secret intrigues of Mr. Douglass

2687. 831. 768. 2179. 98. 129. 2586. 788.
the face of Affairs is totally changed from what it was

2203. 831. 1471. 1080. 99. 2296. 1607.
a year ago.

1121. 1884. 1428. 873. 1945. 2382. 1731.
It is now eight months ago since Mr. Douglass

694. 349. 811. 172. 2113. 1145. 1731. 662.
came here for the first time. He then made me a visit

768, 2179. 481. 677. 1121. 2939. 1476.
but all his Discourses, and from many other

1211.
circumstances I did immediately suspect him

611. 1053. 2407. 439. 2575. 749. 636. 352.
of being a French spy, in consequence of which I

1205. 511. 603. 978. 2106. 1006. 1350. 1267.
took such measures as prevented his being present

398. 1241. 32. 2066. 331. 1204. 2313. 466.
at Court, and obliged him to quit this Country,

1103. 600. 568. 1991. 33. 1834. 858. 169.
but the second time he came better armed and

2887. 2300. 1402. 1205. 1204. 2036. 1285.
brought with him a letter of recommendation

2034. 2151. 603. 1813. 2782. 899. 2368.
from Mons^{r}. de Rouillé to the Vice Chancellor;

355. 2374. 636. 788. 303. 1211. 611. 677.
and since he has here given a great deal of

1677. 2755. 1285. 603. 1130. 545. 1945.
money and done a great deal of mischief. He

954. 831. 2187. 978. 2361. 899. 2695.
has owned himself to be the King's subject and

1998. 608. 602. 968. 1121. 968. 2420.
in the service of France, therefore by this new

2796. 1050. 1436. 831. 13. 608. 631.
Declaration of War he is actually become a

1945. 1050. 1436. 831. 2900. 968. 1378.
rebel, and well deserves to be treated as such.

1285. 595. 918. 418. 1419. 608. 337. 796.
You may depend upon being well

831. 685. 1197. 2003. 1146. 893. 2959.
informed of what passes here, and in return

2634.
I hope you will not only inform me of what passes

2634. 1108. 963. 2575. 767. 608. 1049.
at your Court, but send any other news

1791. 1145. 918. 322. 1402. 1184. 2745.
that comes to your hands, that I may have where

694. 462. 2626. 2338. 235. 1204. 1049.
with all to contradict the French here, who you

2347. 831. 1428. 2032. 503. 1121. 603.
know are very good at inventing and spreading

523. 1803. 1991. 1141. 1804. 668. 2792.
falsehoods.

2347. 439. 1827. 1428. 2032. 503. 2034.
I was in hopes to have found in your

2007. 636. 164. 439. 1913. 1006. 1146.
letter an account of the reception you had

507. 71. 1691. 2683. 455. 123. 278. 360.
met with at your Court, and I should be glad

1467. 1653. 135. 1198. 899. 1921. 783.
if you would inform me whether Lord Stormont

2672. 1121. 2496. 1609. 1930. 2339. 112.
and Mr. Burrish have yet received any orders to

351. 2239. 161. 2562. 1876. 1297. 2214.
renew the Treatys of Subsidy with Saxony

1327. 838. 2031. 1327. 1504. 2310. 728.
and Bavaria. I am in great pain about

151. 1615. 1073. 2823. 2005. 1792. 344.
Minorca, but by the Accounts which I

559. 1084. 2467. 205. 2021. 680. 370.
received last post, I think Admiral Byng

1540. 626. 1044. 1840. 224. 46. 872.
must be there five or six days before Monsieur

351. 448. 1139. 400. 2852. 810. 1526.
de Richelieu can begin to fire against Fort Saint

86. 90. 1220. 833. 2135. 1373. 2601.
Philip. I cannot persuade myself that the French

2021. 1038. 1984. 774. 2107. 613. 281.
fleet will stand an engagement and if they

1073. 787. 2333. 626. 1693. 838. 1629.
abandon Minorca it will be difficult for

560. 151. 2103. 1607. 2194. 2178. 894.
the French to supply their army with

257. 2467. 1619. 159. 2580. 2021. 103.
provisions.

1535. 1256. 2580. 1319. 1463. 710. 339.
I am sorry for the accident of the

358. 1626. 1700. 2224. 1809. 110. 689.
messengers losing his portmantle, and shall

2258. 785. 1757. 86. 841. 339. 704.
be in pain till I hear that you have recovered

1219. 2318. 2528. 774. 2661. 2641 52.
it.

2513. 2010. 1220. 840. 1498. 836. 2625.

135. 613. 355. 2439. 402. 1623. 392.

662. 833. 872. 225. 1494. 2178.

1167. 191. 2618. 2035. 1769. 2787. 1760.

406. 957. 1492. 626. 786. 876. 560.

2562. 2453. 2035. 1961. 205. 1143.

1073. 75. 1327. 1837. 434. 770. 1220.

594. 1252. 2072. 151. 1607. 100. 2580.

2981. 135. 1226. 2459. 2965. 1768.

I am, Sir, with great truth and regard,

Your most obedient humble servant,

C. HANBURY WILLIAMS.

LETTER DXXXVI.

Mr. Mitchell to the King of Prussia. The Duke of Cumberland about to embark for Holland.

[IBID. vol. iii. fol. 115 b.]

à Dresde ce 12mo Avril 1757,
à 5 heures au Soir.

SIRE,

JE n'ai pas voulu tarder un moment de remettre à V. M. la lettre ci-incluse.[a] Le courier qui vient d'arriver m'apporte des lettres du 1er. Avril, les quelles me marquent que le Duc de Cumberland devoit s'embarquer pour la Hollande la semaine passée, le Yacht etant deja à Harwich pour le porter.

J'ai l'honneur d'etre, &c.

ANDR. MITCHELL.

Au Roy.

[a] It was a Letter from the King to the King of Prussia: announcing the Duke of Cumberland's departure from England.

LETTER DXXXVII.

William, Duke of Cumberland, to Mr. Mitchell. His arrival in Hanover.

[Ibid. vol. xxxii. fol. 1. *Orig.*]

Hanover, April the 17th, 1757.

Mr. Mitchell, I begin our correspondence by this courier of Count Schmettau's to inform you of my arrival, and to desire that you would keep up a regular correspondence with me during the time of my stay here, or at the army. You shall be informed from time to time of our different manœuvres and dispositions; and I flatter myself, that by the opportunity you have of being so well informed, you will also let me know how things go, on your side. I shall not give you any account of my present measures, because of the uncertainty of them, as yet. But I dont doubt but that Count Schmettau will inform his Prussian Majesty of every thing that has passed here during the few hours since my arrival. I have assured him, as I do you, that it is both the King's orders, as well as my own inclinations, to act with the corps under my command agreeably to his Prussian Majesty's inclinations, and the assurances that Count Schmettau has given me, that if I can weather the storm for five or six weeks, his Prussian Majesty will take sufficient measures for my relief.

As he has never failed yet in his undertakings because of the judicious preparations and measures he has taken, I doubt not but he will succeed still, notwithstanding the difficulties he has to struggle with.

I cannot as yet pretend to give any account of the state and preparations for the Campaign in this part of the world. But I flatter myself as far as I can see, as yet, that things are not quite so bad as they have been represented: but the appearance of distress has been occasioned more by their ignorance in the great undertaking they are now engaged in, than by want of good will; and I am in hopes that we shall still find resources to help us through the beginning of the Campaign. You will observe that I engage myself for nothing, as I am still so uninformed. But if pains and application can beget information, I will get at the bottom, and try to remedy, not find faults. I cannot yet fix our regular correspondence. But the King's intention, when I went from England, was to have a weekly messenger to go from London through here to you, and one in return from you to call here.

I must conclude with what I ought to have begun with, which is to desire you to assure the King of Prussia that nothing can be more my wish than being of the least use to him, at the same time that I am serving the King my father; and that I shall es-

teem it as great Glory to me if my conduct this Campaign can procure me his approbation, as every one must allow him to be the completest master, and therefore the best judge of the Profession.

I remain, your very affectionate friend,

WILLIAM.

P.S. In my hurry I had near forgot to acquaint you with the troublesome situation Prince Frederic's command in this army puts me. I need only mention it, for I am sure you must see it. W.

LETTER DXXXVIII.

Mr. Mitchell to the Earl of Holderness. The action at Hastenbeck.

[MITCHELL PAPERS, vol. iii. fol. 197 b.]

Dresden, Wednesday, 3rd August, 1757.

My Lord,

Since I wrote to your Lordship by Money, the messenger, (dispatched from hence last Friday, the 29th July,) I have received an account of the action at Hastenbek, but I have yet no letter from his Royal Highness, which fills me with the deepest concern.

President Munchausen desires me to send no more letters to him, as he expected every moment that the French would take possession of Hanover, and I am

really at a loss by what means to carry on the correspondence with his Royal Highness and with your Lordship.

* * * *

Money, the messenger who was sent to me from his Royal Highness, went along with an escort of thirty Prussian hussars which, being attacked between Gishubel and Nellendorff, was overpowered by numbers. The messenger lost all he had, but saved the dispatch, and delivered it to me on the 22d July in the night, at Luschwitz. I have certified the truth of the fact, and I take leave to recommend him to your Lordship. I am, &c.

AND. MITCHELL.

LETTER DXXXIX.

Mr. Mitchel to the King of Prussia.

[IBID. fol. 198. b. *Orig.*]

à Dresde ce 3e d'Aoust, 1757.

SIRE,

JE prens la liberté d'envoyer a V. M. les lettres que j'ai eu de Monsr. de Munchhausen touchant la malheureuse affaire de Hastenbec. Je n'ai pas encore reçu aucune relation de la part de Monseigneur le Duc de Cumberland ni des lettres d'Angleterre depuis mon arrivé ici.

Permittez, sire, que je fasse des voeux pour

l'heureux succes des armes de V. M. et pour la conservation de sa sacrée personne, persuadé comme je suis qu'elle seule par sa conduite sage et mesurée peut encore maintenir la Liberté et l'Independance du Genre Humain . J'ai l'honneur, &c.

ANDR. MITCHELL.

Au Roy.

LETTER DXL.

The Duke of Cumberland to Andrew Mitchell, Esq. The King's determination to treat with the French in his quality of Elector of Hanover.

[MITCHELL PAPERS. vol. xxxii. fol. 66. *Orig.*]

Head Quarters at Verden, August 20, 1757.

MR. MITCHELL, it appeared to me that it was necessary both for his Majesty's service, and for your private information, that you should be acquainted with the resolution his Majesty has unwillingly taken of endeavouring to extricate these his unfortunate dominions and those of his faithful Allies: which dominions, were they to remain any considerable time in French hands, would be almost everlastingly ruined. And God knows when they will recover even the short time they have been in the enemy's hands. Moved with that consideration, but still more by the apparent inutility of his Majesty's continuing this struggle at a time when there was no further human prospect of my acting offensively in

this corner, where I am penned in by the numerous and almost total force of *France*. Indeed, the struggle was not well proportioned, when it is considered that his Majesty, *as Elector*, was solely left to cope with the whole and united land force of France. And, as by the unfortunate turn the campaign in Bohemia took, his Prussian Majesty was totally deprived of the means of furnishing that body of troops, that I may venture to say were reckoned upon at the time the plans for the campaign were formed, it was become a useful generosity to the King of Prussia, but a cruel one to the King's Electoral Allies and subjects, to attempt to support this unequal struggle any longer.

Therefore, his Majesty has ordered M^r^. Steinberg to acquaint the Ministry at Berlin, that, with infinite concern, the King found himself as *Elector*, obliged to endeavour to extricate himself, *as such*, and his Allies, for the reasons I have before mentioned to you, in the best manner he could; that this should no ways hinder him from continuing to endeavour to be of all the service and utility that remained in his power, to the King of Prussia; that, did his Majesty know himself what conditions he should obtain, he would have imparted them for his Prussian Majesty's information. The Ministry at Berlin are further required to inform his Prussian Majesty of these his Majesty's intentions, without loss of time.

As his Prussian Majesty, from his natural warmth of temper, may send for you to the army, for to complain of the measures his Majesty, *as Elector,* finds himself obliged to take, you will find yourself informed and prepared. And, though I have no power to take upon me to give you any orders upon this occasion, yet, I must advise that you would represent to his Prussian Majesty that the King, though only in alliance with Prussia, by the treaty of Westminster, had almost entirely as *Elector*, borne the whole weight of France, during these four months; and, indeed, as long as it could be of any service to his Prussian Majesty: and you will be pleased to make use of the above mentioned reasons, which have rendered this measure necessary; but, that tho' you have no *Instructions* from England on this occasion, you think yourself authorized to assure his Prussian Majesty, that this step, *purely Electoral*, which his Majesty sees himself forced to, with the utmost concern, will no ways affect the alliance between Great Britain and Prussia.

You will be pleased to make *no use* of this letter of mine, at home, as I have wrote this without order; but merely for *your private information*, in a conjuncture when you would have been greatly embarrassed how to have acted for his Majesty's service, without these lights. I remain your very affectionate friend,

WILLIAM.

LETTER DXLI.

Mr. Mitchell to the Earl of Holdernesse. The announcement of his Majesty's determination to the King of Prussia's Ministers.

[MITCHELL PAPERS, iii. fol. 216 b. *Orig.*]

Dresden, Friday, 26th Aug. 1757.

(*Secret.*)

My Lord,

As his Prussian Majesty did not, I believe, expect to have been so long detained in Lusatia, he carried no Secretary along with him. M^r^. Eichel, Secretary to the Cabinet, who is entrusted in his most secret affairs, was left at Dresden, and empowered to open all despatches. That gentleman told me this day that he had received letters from Count Podewils at Berlin, which, because of their importance, he had immediately forwarded to the King his master, and in confidence he read to me the Report Count Podewils had made of a letter just received from Baron Steinberg of the 20th current.

The substance of this Report is, the Baron in very civil terms acquaints Count Podewils, that, considering the present unhappy situation of affairs, and the absolute impossibility there is of making any resistance to the French (who, he says, are at least three to one), and considering the certain and immediate

ruin to his Majesty's German dominions (if the French should remain longer in that country), and that his Prussian Majesty was not in a condition to send succours to his R. H. the Duke, and that the life of the Landgrave of Hesse was very precarious, his Majesty had, for these reasons, resolved to treat in quality of Elector for the safety of his German dominions. Baron Steinberg adds, that he had orders to inform his Prussian Majesty with this his Majesty's resolution.

Count Podewils, after expressing his amazement that such a measure should have been resolved on without previously consulting with the King of Prussia, makes this reflection, that he fears this hasty and inconsiderate step, far from answering the end proposed, may bring the war nearer home, and subject to the calamities of war the dominions of both Kings.

Mr. Eichel said very little, but expressed his concern in the most decent terms, and then asked me if I had had any notice of this Resolution. I answered him fairly that I had no letter from England, but I imagined the reason of my having no notice might be that the King, on this occasion, having acted only in his Electoral capacity, his English Ministers had perhaps not been consulted; that I was persuaded every engagement his Majesty had entered into with his Prussian Majesty would be strictly and religiously

observed by the King; and that his Majesty's Ministers, and indeed the whole English nation, were so well disposed towards the King of Prussia that I had no doubt his Majesty would be enabled to fulfil to the utmost all his engagements.

I expect with the greatest impatience and anxiety your Lordship's instructions how to behave in this most important and critical conjuncture, for I confess the matter is too delicate for me to speak, write, or think of, without first knowing his Majesty's pleasure. I am, &c.

AND. MITCHELL.

LETTER DXLII.

The Duke of Cumberland to Mr. Mitchell. The Convention of Closter-Seven signed.

[IBID. vol. xxxii. fol. 71. *Orig.*]

Stade, September 30th, 1757.

Mr. MITCHELL, your two letters of August 31 and September 17, are both come safe to hand; but I have not been able to answer them sooner.

In compliance with his Majesty's intentions and orders, I have entered upon, and signed a Convention, on the 9th instant, with Marshal Richelieu, on his Majesty's part, *as Elector*, in order to procure a suspension of arms between the two armies, which may pave the way to further peaceable measures.

The Allied Troops of his Majesty's army under my command are, in the mean while, to march into their respective Countries. Part of his Majesty's own troops are quartered in this town, or encamped in the environs, and the rest is to cross the Elbe. The French remain in possession of that part of the country they have seized upon; but have evacuated the town of Bremen only, in order to recover the free navigation of the Weser to that place, which I had given orders to his Majesty's squadron, stationed at the mouth of that river, to stop, upon the French's taking possession of Bremen the latter end of last month.

By all the reports I have seen from Brunswic and other parts, I find the French are extremely uneasy, on account of his Prussian Majesty's motions, which most probably must force them to detach from Marshall Richelieu's army. I leave you to judge (but this consideration I make to yourself, not desiring you to offer it elsewhere) what a different turn to affairs it would have given, had his Prussian Majesty caused a Diversion, which his motions must now occasion, of the Enemy's forces as might perhaps have been effected two or three months ago.

I have received a dispatch from Lord Holdernesse, in which was inclosed a copy of the *most secret letter* he wrote to you on the 17th of last July, whereby I am informed of, and am very glad to see, his Majesty's

intentions of the King's Resolution to go the lengths mentioned in that Letter in support of his Prussian Majesty. Lord Holdernesse mentions also his Majesty's plan (which I find is now carried into execution) of employing no inconsiderable part of both his sea and land forces to cause a diversion of those of the enemy, which I hope will be productive of some immediate advantage to his Majesty's affairs, as well as of a favourable influence for those of his Prussian Majesty.

I have received Accounts that I can depend upon, and by which I am extremely glad to see that the action of the 30th of last August, between the Russian and Prussian armies does not prove to be so much to the disadvantage of the last, as was at first reported. And since that we have received further accounts from different parts, which confirm the march of Marshal Apraxin's army back to Russia; occasioned, as it is reported, by the news of the Czarina's death, and the consequences of such an important event at this critical time.

I remain, your very affectionate friend,

WILLIAM.

LETTER DXLIII.

The Earl of Holdernesse to Andrew Mitchell, Esq. Mons. Thurot appears off the Western Coast of Ireland.

[IBID. vol. xv. fol. 23. *Orig.*]

Whitehall, Feb. 26, 1760.

SIR,

I HAVE received the favour of the letters of the 12th inst. by Collins, and of the 16th by a Prussian messenger; all of which were immediately laid before the King.

* * * * *

Monsr. Thurot having as is supposed made his passage North about, with the remaining part of his squadron, appeared on the 18th instant off the Western Coast of Scotland, and carried off some cattle from the Isle of Isla. He has since been at Carickfergus, having been seen there by one of his Majesty's small sloops of war on the 22d. We have as yet no exact account of his proceedings.

I am, with great truth and regard, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

HOLDERNESSE.

Andrew Mitchell, Esq.

LETTER DXLIV.

The Earl of Holdernesse to Andrew Mitchell, Esq.

[IBID. XV. fol. 58. *Orig.*]

Whitehall, March 4th, 1760.

SIR,

I ACQUAINTED you by last post with the unexpected appearance of Mons^r. Thurot upon the North Coast of Ireland, and for the further particulars of what passed at Carrickfergus, I beg to be referred to what was printed at Dublin by order of the Lord Lieutenant. That expedition is now totally at an end, Mons^r. Thurot being killed, and all his ships taken by three of his Majesty's frigates; the particulars of this action are contained in the inclosed Extraordinary Gazette.

I am, with great truth and regard, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

HOLDERNESSE.

Andrew Mitchell, Esq.

**** DUBLIN GAZETTE Extraordinary, Wednesday, Feb. 27, 1760.

Dublin Castle, Feb. 27.

"An express arrived here at one o'clock this morning with the following advices from Major-Gen^l. Strode and L^t.-Colonel Cunninghame, Adjutant-General, dated from Belfast at 6 o'clock yesterday morning, viz: That the French troops were all embarked but not sailed; and that the last of them embarked at Carrickfergus about half an hour after three o'clock yesterday morning. They have left L^t.-Col. Jennings, and the officers and soldiers who were

lately taken with him at Carrickfergus under parole, not to serve until exchanged.

"Brigadier-General Flobert, who commanded the land forces, is left at Carrickfergus wounded in the leg. Their present commander is Mons^{r}. Cavenac. About sixty of the French troops were certainly killed at the attack on Carrickfergus; and by all accounts L^{t}.-Col. Jennings and the troops under his command, behaved extremely well. Mons^{r}. Cavenac has taken with him the Mayor of Carrickfergus; and three other gentlemen of the town. They plundered the town, and threw the powder they found in the magazine into the sea.

"It is conjectured that they landed about a thousand men altogether. They were pickets of five different regiments, viz. the Swiss Guards, and four others. They had a few Hussars with them, of which nine were killed in the attack on the town. Three of their officers were killed at Carrickfergus, one of them very richly dressed. An intelligent person is sent to watch the motion of the frigates in the bay, and an account will be sent as soon as they are sailed. Maj^{r}.-General Strode had detached one Captain, three subalterns, four serjeants, four corporals, and one hundred private men, to take possession of the castle and town of Carrickfergus, and had also ordered a detachment of the Austrian militia to march thither.

"By Letters of the 24th instant, received this morning from Kinsale, there is advice that his Majesty's ships, the Æolus, Pallas, and Brilliant, sailed that day from Kinsale to the northward; and by intelligence received last night from Malahide, it appears that three sail of English men-of-war were seen six leagues to the eastward of Lambay, at 7 o'clock yesterday morning, steering to the northward."

LETTER DXLV.

The Earl of Holdernesse to Mr. Mitchell, inclosing a Summary which he had received of the then present state of the French Court.

[IBID. fol. 62. *Orig.*]

Whitehall, March 14th, 1760.

* * * * *

I TAKE this opportunity of transmitting to you copies of some Intelligence that have lately been received here, but I am to desire you would be particularly discreet in the use you make of them, lest the channel by which they are conveyed should be discovered.

"ADVICES.

Paris, 20th Feb. 1760.

"It is absolutely necessary to give your Court a small Sketch of the present disposition of those who have the greatest influence here, that they may not be surprized at the weakness, inconsistency, and discord, that reign in the Council, as well as in the Court.

"The King changes so fast, that I may truly say his Majesty grows old, lean, and melancholy *à vue d'œuil.*

"The Dauphin amuses himself with singing Mass, Vespres, and Litanies, with Madame de Marsan, who by that means is a great favourite; he is declared protector of the Duc de Broglie, and the head of his party; the Duc de Broglie sends him duplicates of all the letters he writes to Marshal Belleisle, by the same Courier that carries his dispatches to M[l]. Belleisle. This is known to M[l]. Belleisle, and I leave you to judge how he resents this proceeding.

"Madame Pompadour continues as much in his Majesty's favor as ever, and governs everything. Whoever opposes her will not long remain in power, except Prince Soubize, whom the King honours with his friendship, and Marshal Belleisle, who has a personal

interest with his Majesty, founded on a good opinion, as well as the esteem the King has for him. M^dme^ Pompadour continues to be honoured with the Empress Queen's correspondence ; her Imperial Majesty writes her such letters as are suited to flatter her pride and vanity, and to encrease the friendship that so happily subsists between them, for the good of the Two States ; this express word (I am assured by one who has heard several read) is frequently used, and it pleases the King as much as it does M. Pompadour. By such means, and by the servile court Count Staremberg pays her, she still continues to be in the interest of that Court. I should here tell you Count Staremberg takes no steps without first consulting Madame Pompadour, and is guided by her advice in every thing. Prince Soubize is *l'ami de cœur du Roi*, and he is very well with Madame Pompadour, but not so well as he was three months ago. However, he cannot carry any point by his own interest; so he generally joins with the Duc de Choiseul. Marshal Belleisle stands alone. The King is persuaded of his capacity, as well as his integrity ; and that he has no views but what tend to his Majesty's glory and the good of his subjects. This encourages M. Belleisle to speak his mind very freely ; and the Cardinal de Bernis gives him an opportunity of representing to his Majesty the consequences that have arisen from the unnatural alliance with the Court of Vienna. I know he told his Majesty very lately, that the Court of Vienna desired that France should pay the Russians, and that the Russian and French troops should be employed in destroying the Prussians and the Allied Army, while the Empress preserved her own forces. He shewed his Majesty, the policy of the House of Austria had ever been the same in regard to all their allies, as his Majesty had seen at the Battle of La Feld ; and assured the King, the Court of Vienna espoused the Duc de Broglie, not from a persuasion of his being a great General, but because he was such a one as suited their views. Marshal Belleisle very lately gave a strong instance of his little regard, not to say hatred, to the Court of Vienna. Prince Charles of Lorrain wrote Count Cobenzel, that Mons^r^. Boccart, who was Commandant at Ruremonde had found means to render himself extremely agreeable to both those Courts ; and they, in return, had solicited the Duc de Broglie to continue him there, after he was made a Lieutenant-General. The Duc de Broglie had given them a formal promise it should be done without consulting M. Belleisle ; but afterwards wrote the motives

that engaged him to do it; on which M. Belleisle recalled Boccart, and sent another in his station, notwithstanding the representations of the Courts of Vienna and Brussels.

"There was a very indecent scene between M. Belleisle and Count Staremberg not long ago; in which they told each other, in the worst terms, whatever the most violent passion could suggest. M. Belleisle has since complained to the King; Ct. Staremberg to his Court and to M. Pompadour. From what I have said, you will easily believe M. Belleisle will not study to make the Duc de Broglie shine at the head of the army; and you will be sensible, that the Court of Vienna, the Duc de Broglie, and his party, will leave no means unattempted to ruin M. Belleisle; but in that I think I may say, they will not succeed; for M. Belleisle's head appears to be as good as ever, though he is continually occupied *des Minuties;* so he really has not time to give himself up *à des Vues plus etenduës,* and to follow them. Besides which he is ill with M. Pompadour and the Duc de Choiseul, and not well with P. Soubise: so he is sure of being opposed by them, whenever he does propose anything out of his Office; and he has it in his power by his post to render ineffectual most things they wish to have done.

"The Duc de Choiseul is very well with the King, also with M. Pompadour and not ill with P. Soubise. He is a friend to the Court of Vienna; and has all the qualities requisite worthily to fill the post he enjoys. His chief view is to become prime minister, and he hopes when M. Belleisle dies to succeed him; but if I am well informed, he will be deceived in this, the King having already promised it to P. Soubize. He, at present, lives seemingly well with P. Soubize; but they do not love one another. He is ill with M. Belleisle and does not conceal it; but as he does not love business, and is very much at his ease, it would not be surprising if he should be disgusted and retire when he finds he cannot obtain what he aims at.

"Mo^{r}. D'Etrees has entirely lost his credit with the King, the Court, and the Nation; however, he is still very well with M. Belleisle. He also lately had a scandalous scene with the Abbé de Broglio in the King's anti-chambre, in which they treated each other like porters, and were laughed at by those who were spectators. Mo^{r}. de S^{t}. Florentine is taken up with his pleasure, and maintains himself in his station by voting sometimes on one side, sometimes on the other; by paying his court to M. Pompa-

dour; and by being well with every body. Mo^r. Puyzieulx is the honestest man at the Court; but the care he is obliged to take of his health and his love of peace and tranquillity, make him very much decline publick business. M. Berryer is as much declined as the Fleet, and is very little regarded by any body. Mo^r. Bertin is a very honest man, but has not the talents necessary for the Comptrolleur-General; nor has he health; he only accepted the charge because the King desired him. Mo^r. Paris de Montmartel and his *commis* do the business of the office. It was the reverse with Mo^r. Silhouette, who was cried up for his talents; and if he did not do the business of the state well, he did his own better than any Comptrolleur-General ever did, for he has gained 50,000 French livres revenue in the short time he was employed. It only remains to speak of the Duc de Broglie; I think I may say he has lost ground since he had the command of the army; his keeping the troops so long in the field, and thereby sacrificing such a number of troops to no purpose, proves that a spirit of contradiction and not the King's service made him alter the plan proposed by M. Contades. The affair of Dillembourg, and all that passed for twenty days before it, has been severely censured by his enemies here, and cannot be justified by his friends. M. Belleisle, M. Contades, M. D'Etrees and all the generals and officers who are their friends, have spoken their minds very freely on the Battle of Minden, and by much the greatest part of the world are convinced Duc de Broglie did not do his duty there, and attribute the loss of that battle to him. I am sure M. Belleisle has set this affair in so true a light to the King, that his Majesty is persuaded that M. Contades had great reason to complain of him; and I am informed P. Soubize is not his friend. So it is not easy to decide whether he will be able long to stand his ground against M. Belleisle, who loses no opportunity to lessen him in the King's favor. This is a true picture of our Ministry. By it, you see, every thing is brought about by intrigues and cabals. Every body thinks how to raise himself, or to destroy his enemies. Nobody has the publick good at heart; and there is but one *bon citoien* in the council. This may, in some measure, account for the vicissitude, jealousy, and contradictions that appear to the world, and shew why what is resolved one day is changed the next. It has been said that the funds necessary for the Campaign were found; but I am told it is not so, and I believe it. Your Court knows better than I can do whether the prospect of a peace has produced

the change in the army, that I wrote you was to be assembled near Liege. I can only say I believe the division between M. Belleisle and Duke Broglie has had some share in it, as well as the want of money. I find that the number of recruits that have been sent to D. Broglie's army, are not yet very considerable; neither have the regiments yet received any part of the money necessary to make the repairs that are wanting. By this it will be the latter end of May before D. Broglie's army will be in a condition to take the field. If your Court could profit of this delay, and fall on the troops that are quartered along the Rhine, they could not fail of success, as nothing is yet ready to oppose them; and the regiments in those quarters would be easily beaten or dispersed by the Allied Armies crossing the Rhine, which may now be very easily done, as I hear from the generals who are lately come from those quarters.

"I cannot yet say with what number of troops the King's army or armies will be re-enforced; by whom they will be commanded; nor when they will be assembled; but it is probable I shall be able to write to you with more certainty very soon. It does not yet appear plain to me, that P. Soubize has renounced the command of the army that was intended to be assembled on the Maeze; though the want of money, or the hopes of peace, have certainly suspended the assembling it so soon as was intended; and it is yet very probable Count Maillebois may be employed this year."

LETTER DXLVI.

King George III. to Lieut. General Conway. Commutation of sentence to a Criminal.

[MS. EGERTON, BRIT. MUS. 982. fol. 1. *Orig.*]

LT. GEN. CONWAY is too well acquainted with my sentiments to doubt my desire at all times of saving the lives even of my subjects when they don't perhaps much deserve it; but my duty prevents me I I hope from yielding to my feelings when they would

carry me too far. Tho' I owne I think the Judge's Report far from favorable, yet as the General's great humanity has made him afresh recommend the unhappy Criminal for my mercy; I do consent to it on condition of transportation for life.

Richmond Lodge,
3 m. past one P.M.

LETTER DXLVII.

King George III. to General Conway. Capt. Palliser and the Coast of Newfoundland.

[IBID. fol. 6. *Orig.*]

LIEUT. GEN. CONWAY, the letter and enclosures from Capt. Palliser are of so very serious a nature that I esteem it highly proper to give you my ideas on their contents on paper, as a more clear method than any other.

No letter can be drawn up more dispassionately than his, and if he acts throughout the season agreeably to it, he will very rightly deserve every degree of protection both against the complaints that his judicious conduct will draw on him from the French and our own merchants, as impartiality will ever make a man odious in the eyes of traders.

I think it would however be in the mean time expedient that M^{r}. Hume should with civility complain of the French ships of war that have visited the

coasts of Newfoundland, and of the encroachments made by the French Fishing Vessels, as that will greatly destroy the fallacious arguments they will probably use in the Autumn as accusations against the Captain.

The only method that at present occurs to me by which the French can be prevented settling on the coast of Newfoundland, would be the having a greater military force in that Island; but the œconomical, and I may say injudicious ideas of this Country in time of peace makes it not very practicable, for a corps ought on purpose to be rais'd for that service, we having more places to garrison than we have troops to supply. I wish you would think over whether some other effectual method may not be adopted that will prevent the like infraction of treaties for the future; for my sole view in this and every other Article of our Treaties, is with temper and firmness to make France observe them strictly, and to do nothing that may hurt their honour, for that is dearer to them than their interest; knowing how very unable we are at this hour to make war, and that, let their inability be ever so great, we are undoubtedly less able to draw the sword.

GEORGE R.

Aug. 11th, 1765.

LETTER DXLVIII.

King George III. to Lieut. Gen. Conway. The King of Prussia.

[IBID. fol. 11. *Orig.*]

LT. GEN. CONWAY, I have just received your packet but cannot help expressing some surprize at the great coyness of the K. of Prussia; I should have expected a different answer to the very friendly and I may say indulgent part I have on this occasion acted towards him; but I would feign hope this is owing to the fallacious accounts he has received from Baudouin; if he expects that I am to go all the way, and that he is only to receive me if he pleases, he is much mistaken, for I think the Crown of G. Britain is a more useful ally to the K. of Prussia than he ever can be in return; and I here repeat what you heard me express to the Duke of Grafton at the opening of this affair; that if the K. of Prussia means a new to live well with me, I shall have no objection to do so with him; but if he expects I am to express any sorrow for what has pass'd betwixt us, that is impossible, for I could not act otherwise than I have done if my sole object was the interest of my country, which I should not be an honest Man if I at any time neglected for other concerns.

30 m. pt. one P.M.

Indorsed—His Mty., 27th Sept. 1765.

LETTER DXLIX.

King George III. to Lieut. Gen. Conway. His Majesty's opinion in relation to America.

[IBID. fol. 12. *Orig.*]

LIEUT. GEN. CONWAY, the enclos'd is the Memorial I received from M^r^. Pitt, it is the copy of the one delivered to me by L^d^ Halifax, but I received this a day or two before that one. I am more and more griev'd at the accounts from America, where this spirit will end is not to be said; it is undoubtedly the most serious matter that ever came before Parliament. It requires more deliberation, candour, and temper than I fear it will meet with.

53 m. past five P.M.

When the Memorial is copyed I desire to have this original returned.

Indorsed—His Majesty, 6th Dec. 1765.

LETTER DL.

King George III. to Lieut. Gen. Conway. Desires intelligence respecting a debate.

[IBID. fol. 13. *Orig.*]

LIEUT. GEN. CONWAY, I am desirous of knowing how the meeting went off last night, and desire that

you will obtain a list of the speakers in the Debate of this day in the House of Commons with P. and C. after their names, and the motions for alterations in the Address; which I hope to receive as soon as possible after the Debate.

Eleven A.M.

Indorsed—His Majesty, 17th Dec. 1765, in the morning.

LETTER DLI.

King George III. to Lieut. Gen. Conway. Commends the summoning a Committee of Council upon the dearness of Corn. Ceremonial for the Espousals of his Majesty's Sister.

[IBID.]

Queen's House, Sept. 20th, 1766,
8 m. pt. 9 P.M.

LIEUTENANT GENERAL CONWAY, I think the summoning a Committee of Council on Wednesday next to afresh consider the dearness of Corn, and what means may be expedient to remove the evil at the present moment, is very proper; but as the Attorney-General's opinion was so very strong even yesterday, when he was just returned from his visit to the Lord President, I very much doubt whether that Lord and the Chancellor, as lawyers, will venture to change their opinions; tho' great evils must require at times extraordinary measures to remove them.

The present risings are only an additional proof to me of the great licentiousness that has infus'd itself into all orders of men; if a due obedience to law, and the submitting to that as the only just method of having grievances remov'd does not once more become the characteristick of this nation, we shall soon be no better than the savages of America. Then we shall be as much despis'd by all civiliz'd nations as we are as yet revered for our excellent Constitution.

I return you the propos'd Ceremonial for the Espousals of my Sister, which I entirely approve of; the full power must undoubtedly *ex officio* be read by you, and the solemn contract by the Archbishop of Canterbury.[a] I desire therefore you will have it copied, only inserting the Royal Apartments of St. James's instead of the Royal Chapel, and my brother's Christian name in those places, where it has I think evidently been from negligence of the copier omitted, where he speaks, as in all other solemn declarations that is always us'd, as well as the title; the Archbishop should then have it communicated to him, that he may see whether it is conformable to precedents, besides the dignity of his station calls for that mark of regard from me.

---

[a] The King's sister, the Princess Caroline Matilda, was married to the King of Denmark by proxy, Oct. 1. 1766.

LETTER DLII.

King George III. to Lieut. Gen. Conway.

[IBID. fol. 18. *Orig.*]

Queen's House, Sept. 20th, 1766,
22 m. pt. 9 P.M.

LIEUTENANT GEN. CONWAY, Sir Charles Saunders's answer is so very clear that I entirely decide for Rotterdam as the place for landing; but wish to know whether the going from thence to Utrecht at this time of the year be perform'd by water, or whether the carriages must be order'd to that place.

I have examin'd the case of the two unhappy Convicts lately transmitted from Scotland; as to the young man, I am very willing to shew mercy; as to the woman, I cannot see it quite in the same light, but think it may not be improper to send to the proper officer in Scotland for a report with regard to the woman, as I am ever desirous to be perfectly convinc'd there is no room for mitigating the rigour of the Law, before it takes its course.

LETTER DLIII.

The King to Lieut. Gen. Conway. Parliamentary Enquiry upon instances of Corruption.

[IBID. fol. 36. *Orig.*]

Queen's House, Feb. 16th, 1768,
45 m. p. 10 P.M.

LIEUTENANT GENERAL CONWAY, the entering on fresh instances of corruption will I fear protract the Session, particularly if every gentleman that meets with difficulty in obtaining the seat he wishes in Parliament is to lay the affair before the House of Commons. The Instruction moved for the Committee on the Bribery Bill relative to the votes of Custom House and other Officers having places under the Crown seems very extraordinary, and can have been proposed solely from a motive of shewing an inclination to be impertinent, and run after that empty shadow Popularity. I am totally indifferent as to the Borough of Aldborough being taken notice of, as I can rely on the delicacy of the Duke of Grafton's conduct on all occasions.

LETTER DLIV.

Sir Alexander Gilmour to Sir Andrew Mitchell.

[MITCHELL PAPERS, BRIT. MUS. lvii. 290. *Orig.*]

Argyle Street, August 26th, 1766.

DEAR SIR,

You will I dare say be surprized at my not having troubled you with a Letter sooner, and yet if you could figure to yourself the unsettled situation of affairs here, it would not appear extraordinary. Every day produces new abuse against Lord Chatham; the City and populace seem now to be as extravagant in their scurrility against him, as ever they were lavish and profuse in praising and almost adoring him. Lord Egmont, you will have heard before this reaches you, had resigned being first Lord of the Admiralty, and to-morrow Sir Charles Saunders is to kiss the King's hand as succeeding him, a promotion which will be most popular in the Navy, and cannot fail, I should think, of producing good consequences to the service, by having the Admiralty under the direction of one of his character, and knowledge in the profession. It was offer'd to Lord Gower, with a view to withdraw all opposition from the Bedfords, but that could not be complied with, nor wou'd he accept of any employment without Lord Weymouth having a Cabinet office, and Rigby restored to

be Vice-Treasurer of Ireland; which propositions Lord Chatham said neither cou'd or ought to be complied with. Every day brings forth some new production from Stowe, endeavouring to prove Lord Temple the wisest, honcstest, greatest, and most disinterested patriot of the age, and Lord Chatham the most contemptible, avaritious man that ever lived, the lowest and most servile flatterer of Lord Bute, and the wretch who to serve his own ends has basely betrayed the interest of his country. And yet all this is done in so dull and stupid a manner, that it is impossible to read them, nor indeed even to hear extracts from them, without the most entire indignation.

Mr. Stuart Mackenzie is to kiss hands to-morrow on being restored to be Privy Seal of Scotland, but without any power annex'd to the Office. The two new Lords of the Admiralty talk'd of, though I do not know it for certain, are Lord Palmerston and Sir George Young. As I can send you no other news I shall only add that I am, with the most sincere regard, dear Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

A. GILMOUR

LETTER DLV.

The Rev. W. Cole to Mr. Bedingfield at Worlaby Hall, near Gainsborough, Lincolnshire.

[MS. COLE BRIT. MUS. vol. xxiii. fol. 121 b.]

*** The Rev. Charles Bonaventure Bedingfield, to whom this Letter is addressed, has been mentioned already in the Second Series of these Letters as a Recollet, and Friar of the Franciscan Convent at Douay.

In a Letter to which this is a reply, he says "Early in the spring, before I was well recovered of the gout, I received to my no small mortification and confusion Letters Patents from our German-Commissary-General, to visit the whole Province of both sexes, and to preside at our Triennial Chapter. So that I was upon the wing about three months, travelling in various vehicles, and at all hours. I was afraid that I should never get through it."

Milton, Sunday, Oct. 27, 1776.

* * * * *

I CONGRATULATE you on your late promotion and dignity, and not a little on getting through the fatigue of it with so much ease and pleasure to yourself, and those who were subject to your jurisdiction. Your Church has this advantage, though not in a state of absolute tranquillity, which perhaps it never attained, or ever will, yet it preserves its discipline and order unmolested among yourselves. We have all the pestilent heresies of every age and country publicly preached among us; and even by those who call themselves of the National Faith. Our Royal Professor of Divinity, hear it with wonder! on

May the 29th, the Restoration, preached a sermon, which is printed, which gave great offence and delight, as people were affected, at St. Mary's: it has been well replied to in a Pamphlet, called Strictures on Dr. Watson's Sermon; however, on Friday last, the Accession Day, the same Professor, a man of vast assurance, boldness, and abilities, mounted the same rostrum, and went on in the same track, Liberty, Independence, Levelling, and the Rights of the People; doctrines that will overturn every establishment and government under heaven. Socinianism, Arianism, with their consequences, Deism and Infidelity, are now no longer kept secret, but gloried in both by clergy and laity. What it will end in, God only knows. However, let us thank God that we have gained one advantage in Long Island, and pray that it may be followed by others: or these liberty-mongers will make all their neighbours feel their influence.

Some months ago I read the Life of Pope Ganganelli, by Caraccioli, which pleased me: it was in French, it had many curious anecdotes in it: his letters have not fallen in my way; but I am told they are excellent. As to the judgement of the Reviewers, I give no credit or faith to their criticisms, which are chiefly founded on Party-prejudices. The Critical Review is much the best; the Monthly one is built solely on a design to abuse the Roman Catholics. The Critical is managed by Presbyterians and Scotchmen,

and whatever is produced by them is sure of their approbation. All the news-writers, country ones especially, are in the hands of Presbyterians and Republicans, who daily and weekly poison the minds and principles of the people, and will end in rebellion some time or other; and may probably have its contrary effect by producing tyranny.

* * * * *

LETTER DLVI.

King George the Third to Lord Viscount Townshend, Master of the Ordnance. The King's Instructions.

[*Orig.* IN THE POSSESSION OF THE EDITOR.]

Queen's House, April 3d, 1778,
55 m. pt. 7 A.M.

LORD TOWNSHEND, your clear and full Report on the state of several of the Forts meets with my fullest approbation. I therefore authorize you, without delay, to have the necessary repairs at Landguard Fort, Tilbury, and Gravesend; I intend to order a sufficient force, in addition to the present Garrisons, for the defence of those Forts.

The Dockyard at Sheerness is essential to the navy, but most absurdly placed; what you recommend, and can be immediately done, must be executed, and the Navy Board inform'd that if the Fort is attacked the buildings without the fortification will be destroyed.

Three companies of Militia are proposed to be en-

camped at Pendennis Castle, who may carry on the requisite works, and will be a proper addition to the Garrison.

Clifford's Fort: the requisite services mentioned in the Report must be directly ordered, and the militia intended for Newcastle, Tinmouth, and Clifford's Fort, may supply a sufficient number of men for making such additional works as may appear necessary. GEORGE R.

To the Lord Viscount Townshend.

LETTER DLVII.

Sir George Brydges Rodney to George Jackson, Esq. after the defeat of Langara.

[ADDIT. MSS. BRIT. MUS. 9344. art. 20. *Orig.*]

Gibraltar, Jan^{y}. 28th, 1780.

My Dear Sir,

I am sure no person whatever will receive the news of the happy success of the Squadron with more pleasure than yourself; and as I know no person upon earth for whom I have a more sincere regard, I could not delay writing you a few lines to convince you of my sincerity in that respect.

I know you will smile upon your reading my publick letter, and say to yourself the Admiral has given his Officers his own feelings. Whether they had them I know not; but I am sure they ought to have had them.

Your truely friendly advice I have strictly adhered to. No man has dared to give his advice. The Letter is strictly my own, and dictated from the thoughts that spontaneously flow'd from my own breast. If it meets with your approbation I shall be happy.

Providence has allowed me to be the happy instrument of restoring, in some measure, the honour of the British flag. To restore the old, good, necessary discipline of the British Navy will be of much more consequence. 'Tis lost: it shall, it must be restored. I avoid all complaints; many, many, I had the greatest reason to make, and if the Fleet I am going to command should be as negligent and disobedient as part of that which sailed from England with me, you will hear of dismission upon dismission. I must, I will be obey'd. I will not tell you particular men. Many, brave, excellent, active, good officers; others, negligent, slow, inactive, disobedient, and fit for nothing but preserve his M.'s ships and keep their men. 'Tis high time they retire, and leave the British ships to be commanded by none but those who are truly anxious to raise the honour of their country.

I will say no more. You will think more than I can say, and keep it to yourself.

Adieu. My best respects attend M^rs^. Jackson, and believe Yours faithfully,

G. B. RODNEY.

LETTER DLVIII.

General Washington to Mrs. Wright, respecting his Bust modelled by her son.

[ADDIT. MSS. BRIT. MUS. 12099. art. 16. *Orig.*]

Mount Vernon, Jan. 30th, 1785.

MADAM,

BY what means it came to pass I shall not undertake to devise, but the fact is that your letter of the 8th of December, 1783, never came to my hands until the 12th of the same month in the year following. This will account for my not having acknowledged the receipt of it sooner, and for not thanking you as I now do, before, for the many flattering expressions contained in it.

If the Bust which your son has modelled of me should reach your hands, and afford your celebrated genii any employment, that can amuse Mr. Wright, it must be an honor done me. And if your inclination to return to this country should overcome other considerations, you will no doubt meet a welcome reception from your numerous friends; among whom I should be proud to see a person so universally celebrated, and on whom nature has bestowed such rare and uncommon gifts.

I am, madam, yr most obedt and very hble servant,

GEO. WASHINGTON.

Mrs. Wright, in England.

LETTER DLIX.

General Washington to David Stuart Erskine, Earl of Buchan. Dr. Anderson. The political policy for America to pursue. The Family of Fairfax connected with General Washington.

[IBID. art. 28. *Orig.*]

*** To this Letter the Earl of Buchan has himself prefixed the following minute :—

"On the 18th of June, 1793, I wrote to Mr. Washington on the happy prospects America might entertain, if by any means it could abstain from mingling in European Politics. I laid before him the vanity and folly of preferring the indulgence of national pride, vanity, and resentment, to the slow but certain benefits to be permanently obtained by peace and internal prosperity; and I flattered him with the view of the bankruptcy and misery of the old warlike system of nations, leading to a better order of political policy.

"I ventured also to recommend two great objects to the Executive of America, peace and union with the Red natives, and attention to national education. To these sentiments the President alludes in the following Letter."

Philadelphia, April 22, 1793.

My Lord,

You might, from appearances, suspect me of inattention to the honor of your correspondence: and if you should, I can assure you it would give me pain. Or you might conceive that I had rather make excuses than acknowledge, in time, the receipt of your favours, as this is the second instance of considerable lapse between the dates of them and my acknowledgements. This also would hurt me—for the truth

is, that your favor of the 22d of last October, under cover of one from Dr Anderson of the 3d of November, accompanying the 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 11th volumes of the Bee, did not come to my hands until the 18th of the present month.

Having by me the rough draught of the letter I had the honor of addressing to your Lordship in May, I do agreeably to your request, transmit a copy thereof. It is difficult for me, however, to account for the miscarriage or delay of the original, as it was committed to the care of Mr. Robertson at his *own* request, to be forwarded along with the portrait of me which (for the reasons therein assigned) a preference had been given of him to take for your Lordship—both of which I expected you had received long since.

The works of Dr. Anderson do him much credit, and when they are more extensively known will, I am persuaded, meet a very ready sale in this country. I have taken an occasion to mention his wish to a respectable member of the Philosophical Society of this city, who has promised to bring his name forward at the next meeting: entertaining no doubt of his being readily admitted, as his pretensions are known to stand upon solid ground.

The favourable wishes which your Lordship has expressed for the prosperity of this young and rising Country, cannot but be gratefully received by all its

citizens, and every lover of it. One mean to the contribution of which, and its happiness, is very judiciously portrayed in the following words of your letter "to be little heard of in the great world of politics." These words I can assure your Lordship are expressive of my sentiments on this head; and I believe it is the sincere wish of United America to have nothing to do with the political intrigues, or the squabbles of European nations; but on the contrary, to exchange commodities, and live in peace and amity with all the inhabitants of the earth; and this I am persuaded they will do, if rightfully it can be done. To administer justice to, and receive it from, every Power with whom they are connected, will, I hope, be always found the most prominent feature in the Administration of this country; and I flatter myself that nothing short of imperious necessity can occasion a breach with any of them. Under such a system, if we are allowed to pursue it, the agriculture and mechanical arts, the wealth and population of these states will increase with that degree of rapidity as to baffle all calculation, and must surpass any idea your Lordship can hitherto have entertained on the occasion. To evince that our views (whether realised or not) are expanded, I take the liberty of sending you the plan of a New City, situated about the centre of the Union of these States, which is designed for the permanent seat of the Government;

and we are at this moment deeply engaged, and far advanced in extending the inland navigation of the river (Potomac) on which it stands, and the branches thereof, through a tract of as rich country—for hundreds of miles—as any in the world. Nor is this a solitary instance of attempts of the kind, although it is the only one which is near completion, and in particular use. Several other very important ones are commenced, and little doubt is entertained that in ten years, if left undisturbed, we shall open a communication by water with all the lakes northward and westward of us, with which we have territorial connections; and an inland navigation, in a few years more, from Rhode Island to Georgia inclusively—partly by cuts between the great Bays and Sound, and partly between the islands and sandbanks and the Main, from Albemarle round to the River S^{t}. Mary's. To these, may also be added, the erection of bridges over considerable rivers, and the commencement of turnpike roads as further indications of the improvements in hand.

The family of Fairfax's in Virginia, of whom you speak, are also related to me by several intermarriages before it came into this country (as I am informed) and since; and what remain of the old stock are near neighbours to my estate of Mount Vernon. The late Lord (Thomas) with whom I was perfectly acquainted, lived at the distance of sixty miles from

me after he had removed from Belvoir (the seat of his kinsman) which adjoins my estate just mentioned; and is going to be inhabited by a young member of the family as soon as the house, which some years ago was burnt, can be rebuilt.

With great esteem and respect, I have the honor to be your Lordship's most obed^{t} h^{ble} servant

GEO. WASHINGTON.

Earl of Buchan.

LETTER DLX.

The Emperor Paul of Russia, to Sir Charles, afterwards Earl Whitworth, expressing his determination to employ his troops in the defence of Great Britain.

[IBID. 12096. *Orig.* Entirely in the Emperor's hand.]

JE propose en cas que l'Expedition d'Hollande ne puisse pas avoir lieu, d'employer mes troupes à la defense de la Grande Bretagne, et pour faire une expedition sur les cotes de la France entre Brest et Olone.

PAUL.

Pawloask, du 17 Aout, 1799.

Au Chevalier Whitworth, Monsieur l'Envoye de S. M. Brittanique aupres de Moi.

INDEX.

Abbot, Abp. the accident of his killing a man with a cross-bow, iv. 183.
Abingdon Abbey, iii. 172, 177, letter of the abbot of, iii. 41.
Abrincis, or Avrenches, Will. de, letter of, i. 25.
Academy, plan of, for educating the Queen's wards, i. 107.
Acken, i. 129.
Admiralty, office of the, 193, 194.
Adrian VI. Pope, election of, i. 304.
Agmondesham, wood in, late the Duke of Buckingham's i. 227.
Agria, taking of the fort of, 1596, iv. 138.
Ala Countess of Warren, i. 23, 25.
Alamyre, i. 203, 205, 206.
Alane, Alexander, extract from his work on the "Auctorite of the word of God," iii. 196.
Alban's St., monks of, go to Henry VIII. on the death of their Abbot, i. 274.
Albany, Duke of, i. 287, 324, 326.
Albemarle, Duke of, letter, iv. 293 *see* Monk.
Albert of Brandenburgh, letter of, iii. 363.
Alford, Francis, letter of, iv. 53.
Allen and Cromwell, viewed by Hen. VIII. with suspicion, ii. 99, 101.
Allen, Thomas, ii. 140.
Allen, Archbp. of Dublin, ii. 100.
Almaigne, John, ii. 106.
Almayne, John, ii. 96.
Alvingham, Priory of, i. 27.
Ambassadors, contests of, iv. 79.
America, opinion of K. Geo. III. respecting, iv. 381.
"Amicable grant," i. 367; ii. 7.
Angus, Earl of, letter of, i. 288, departure of from the English border, 1522, i. 299.
Anne, Mistress, transcript of a mysterious letter relating to, ii. 131, 132, particulars of her residence with the King at Windsor, i. 132, 133, *see* Boleyne.
Anne of Cleves, Queen, iii. 251.
Anne, Q. of England, letter of, iv. 330.
Anne, Queen of Ladislaus VI. of Hungary, i. 125.
Anselm, Archbishop, MS. volume of letters of, i. 18.
"Anticipation," payment so called, i. 368, 376.
Argyle, Archibald 5th Earl of, iii. 359.
Arundel, John, letter of, iv. 82.
Arundel and Surrey, Thomas Earl of, letter of i. 52.
Arundell, Thomas, letter of, iii. 230.
Asaph St., Cathedral of, burnt, iii. 96, 97.
Ashfield, Sir Thomas, iv. 223.
Aske, Robert, iii. 53, 55, 57, 58, 60. Letters of, iii. 52, 58.
"Assassination Plot" against Will. III., iv. 326.
Atherstone, Friaries at, iii. 189, 190.
Athol, Countess of, i. 34.
Atkinson, Anthony, iv. 53.
Attorneys, increase of the profits of, iv. 53.
Atye, Arthur, letter of, iv. 75.
Augustine Friars, Cromwell's household at, iii. 85.
Avrenches, *see* Abrincis.

Aylesbury, Friary at, ii. 131, 132. Earl of, iv. 137.
Aylesbury, George, letters of, iii. 80, 81.
Aylesford, White Friars at, iii. 181.
Ayscough, Edw. letter of, iv. 231.

Babwell, Grey Friars of, iii. 156.
Bacon, Lord Chanc., iv. 187, 188, 190.
Baker, John, letter of, iii. 108.
Baldwin, Abbot of St. Edmunsdbury, i. 16.
Bale, John, letter of, iii. 151.
Banastre, Ralph, i. 100.
Bangor, Thomas, bishop of, and abbot of Beaulieu, letter of, ii. 60, 151.
Barbarossa, iii. 124.
Barclay, Alexander, iii. 112, 113, 115. "Introductory" of, to pronounce French, ii. 210.
Bardi, of Florence, i. 39—42.
Barkeley Herons, iii. 84.
Barlo, John, Dean of Westbury, letter of, iii. 142.
Barnardiston, Mr., iv. 268.
Barnewell Priory, iii. 159.
Barry, Doctor, ii. 65.
Bartholomew, St., massacre of, iii. 376.
Bartholomew's Priory, St., ii. 64.
Barton, Edward, iv. 147.
Barton, Elizabeth, ii. 136. 137, 289, 314; iii. 102.
Bastard, appellation of, i. 137.
Batcombe, ii. 379.
Bath, extract from Domesday book relating to, i. 26.
Battersey, ii. 184.
Battisford, preceptory of, iii. 270.
Battle Abbey, iii. 204.
Baxter, Edward, letter of, i. 332.
Baxter, Thomas, i. 332; ii. 166.
Bayham Abbey, ii. 57, 163.
Beale, Robert, letter of, iv. 112.
Beaulieu Abbey, sanctuary at, iii. 72, 73.
Beaumont, Capt. iv. 254, 262, 264, 265.
Becket, Archbishop, letter of, i. 23, 24.
Bedford, Friars' House at, iii. 131, 132.
Bedford, Kath., Countess of, account and letters of, iv. 236, 238.
Bedwell, William, iv. 155.
Bedyll, Thomas, iii. 104.
Bembo, Anthony, letter of, i. 46.
Benet Holme St., Abbey of, iv. 31.
Benson, William, otherwise Boston, abbot of Westminster, iii. 272.
Berkeley, Lady Anne, iii. 142.
Berners, Barony of, iv. 210, 211.
Berwick, Friars' Houses at, iii. 186.
Bethekelert Priory, iii. 265.
Beverlaye, liberty of, ii. 343.
Bisham Abbey, iii. 265.
Bishops, Letters of, to whose care Church-men had been committed, iii. 365, 367, *in partibus* made by the Pope at K. James's request, iv. 313, 314.
Blacksmith, insurrection of the, i. 320, 321.
Blair, Patrick, iv. 340.
Blechingdon House, iv. 248.
"Blanc sanglier" pursuivant, i. 113.
Blount, Charles, Lord Mountjoy, iv. 152.
Boleyn, Anne, Queen, as Marchioness of Pembroke, ii. 246. Procession of to the Tower and Coronation, ii. 274. Depositions of invectives pronounced against, ii. 332. Interested in the preservation of Catesby Priory, iii. 50.
Boleyn, Tho. E. of Wiltshire, letter of, iii. 21.
Bolton, William, prior of St. Bartholomew, i. 184; ii. 62, 63.
Bonner, Edmund, letter of ii. 177.
Boorde, Andrew, letters of, ii. 295, 301, 303, 306, 308. Introduces the seeds of Rhubarb from Barbary, ii. 301.
Borsley, iii. 205.
Borstall House, iv. 251.
Boston, suppression of the Friars' Houses at, iii. 170.

Boughton, Sir Edward, ii. 113, 115.
Bourchier, John, abbot of Leicester, ii. 330, 321.
Brachie, Robert, iii. 108.
Brahe, Tycho, iv. 3, 4.
Braye, Lord, iii. 211.
Brecknock Castle, iii. 275.
Bredsalle Park, Priory of, iii. 87.
Brereton, Sir Wm. iv. 249.
Brewern Abbey, iii. 38.
Bribery bill, iv. 385.
Briçonnet, Guil. ii. 75,
Bridgenorth, Friaries at, iii. 189, 190.
Bridges, Col., letter of, iv. 259.
Bromehill Priory, ii. 114.
Brown, Robert, letter of, ii. 177.
Browning, John, abbot of Beaulieu, ii. 279.
Bruce, David, preparations in France in favour of, i. 29, 30.
Buchanan, George, letter of iii. 373.
Buckingham, Edward Duke of, letter of, i. 213, 214, 218. His directions to his Chancellor, i. 320.
Buckingham, Henry Duke of, i. 100.
Buckingham, Villiers, D. of, letters, iv. 187, 188, 190.
Bulkeley, Cath., abbess of Godstow, iii.; 233, 234.
Bulmer, Sir William, letters of, i. 236, ii. 118.
Burcester Priory, iii. 40.
Burghley, Lord, *see* Cecil.
Burgo, Nicholas de, ii. 111.
Burton upon Trent, Image of St. Modwen at, iii. 100.
Buxton, Image of St. Anne of, iii. 100.
Bykeling, ii. 114.
Byfleet, hunting at, ii. 278.

Cadiz, Earl of Essex's expedition against, iv. 127.
Caermarthen, Grey Friars of, iii. 245. Grammar school of, *ib.*
Cæsar, Sir Julius, letters, iv. 79, 154, 201.
Calais, passage to Picardy through, made imperative, i. 21, 22. Houses of Religion at, ii. 381.
Cambridge, letter of the University of, to Card. Wolsey, i. 168. Black Friars of, iii. 98. Visitation at, iii. 117.
Campegius, Card. ii. 149.
Canonbury House, i. 184, 185. Lord Cromwell's residence at, iii. 92.
Canons Ashby, iii. 39.
Canterbury, coins struck by Archbishops of, ii. 67, 68. Fire at Christ-church, Canterbury, iii. 164. Christ-Church at, iii. 277. Friars' Houses at, iii. 181, burning of idols at, iii. 128.
Cantwell, Thomas, iii. 257.
Capon, Dr. letter of, ii. 231.
Carbroke preceptory, iii. 270.
Cardinal College, Oxford, ii, 65, 108, 138, 139, 158, 181.
Carewe, Francis, iv. 9.
Carlile, Thomas, iii. 292.
Carlisle, defenceless state of, ii. 36.
Carrack, Spanish, taking of the, A.D. 1592, iv. 99, 100.
Caryll, Mr., iv. 311.
Castalio's book, iv. 35.
Castiglione, il Corteggiano di, ii. 178.
Castlehaven and Audley, Earl, iv. 198.
Castlemaine, Earl of, iv. 311.
Castles, *t.* W. Conq. enumeration of the, i. 11.
Catesby Nunnery, iii. 39, 50.
Cave, Sir Ambrose, iii. 351.
Cecil, Elizabeth, wedding feast for, iv. 40.
Cecil, William, Lord Burghley, letter of, iv. 14, 51.
Cecil, Sir Robert, iv. 150.
Cecill, Margaret, iii. 46.
Cerne, abbot of, iii. 231.
Chacomb Priory, iii. 39.
Chamber, Geoffrey, iii. 168.
Charing Cross, iv. 82.
Charles I. borrows a book of Thomason, iv. 198. Order of, to his printer, iv. 217.

Charlton House near Greenwich, iv. 199.
Charterhouse of Richmond, ii. 159.
Chatham, Lord, iv. 386.
Chelmsford, Black Friars of, iii. 156.
Cheney, Richard, Bishop of Gloucester, letter of, iii. 353.
Cheshunt, manor of Andrews or the Mote in, iii. 254.
Chester, bishopric of, ii. 281.
Chichester, Lord Dep. Arthur, letter of, iv. 167.
Chimes, musical, invented for Queen Elizabeth, iv. 64.
Church government, contest in the House of Commons concerning, A.D. 1592, iv. 111.
Citolinus, Alexander, iv. 20.
Clare, Austin Friars of, iii. 156.
Clattercote Priory, iii. 38.
Clavicordes, i. 199.
Clement VII., Pope, iii. 63.
Clerk, John, bishop of Bath and Wells, letters of, i. 254, 256, 262, 278, 304.
Clerkenwell Priory, iii. 243.
Closter-Seven, Convention of, iv. 367.
Coal-trade of Newcastle, early importance of, ii. 55.
Cobham, Lady, ii. 274.
Cobler, Captain, iii. 52.
Cochlæus's account of Tyndal's New Testaments, ii. 88.
Cocoa-nuts, ii. 241.
Coke, Secretary, letter of, iv. 206.
Colchester, Grey Friars of, iii. 156. Siege of, iv. 268.
Cole, Rev. William, letter of, iv. 388.
Colet, Dean, i. 199. Letter of, 190. Interview of with Henry VIII., iii. 102.
Combe Abbey, iii. 183, 184.
Comin, Faithful, iii. 322.
Commortha, iii. 276.
Communion Table, substituted for altars, iii. 302.
Compton, Sir Wm., letter of, iv. 231.
Coningshead Priory, i. 330.
Constable, Sir John, ii. 343.
Cooke, Mrs., letter of, iv. 95.
Coots, or Cotes, village of, ii. 147.
Coppini, Francesco de, the papal legate to Henry VI., i. 83, 84. Letter of, i. 88.
Copt-Hall, Essex, iv. 15.
Cornish, W., the composer, ii. 50.
Cornwall and Devonshire, practice of wrestling in, ii. 218, 219.
Corteggiano, the book called, ii. 178.
Cotton, Mrs., of Steeple Gidding, iv. 273.
Coventry, Black monks and Charter-house at, iii. 183. Grey Friars at, iii. 131.
Council, Lords of the, letters of, iii. 304, 308, 309.
Council of the North, Letter of, iii. 62.
Court of Requests, the earliest, iii. 301.
Courts of Law, increase of fees in, iv. 53, 57.
Cowpland, state of, iii. 349.
Cox, Richard, bishop of Ely, letters of, iv. 16, 71.
Cranmer, Abp., letters of, ii. 314; iii. 23.
Cratzer, Nicholas, i. 230.
Creeping to the cross, iii. 364.
Croke, Richard, letters of, i. 333; ii. 167, 194, 197; iii. 3. 104, 209.
Cromwell, Gregory, aft. Lord Cromwell, i. 338, 339, 341; iii. 192, 208, 251.
Cromwell, Oliver, letters of, iv. 225, 248, 257.
Cromwell, Thomas, aft. Earl of Essex, writes to Antwerp for an iron chest, ii. 142. Letters of, ii. 107, 113, 138, 140, 156, 159, 181. His letter of advice to Wolsey, ii. 181. Family of, ii. 237. Annuities to, iii. 44. His various residences, iii. 84, 91. Taste of, for building, iii. 91. Progress of the buildings at his several houses, iii. 106. Picture of his conduct as Vicar General, iii. 196.

Cumberland and Westmoreland, parliamentary writs for, lost, ii. 35.
Cumberland, William Duke of, letters, iv. 358, 362, 367.

Dacre, Sir Christopher, ii. 35.
Dacre, Lord Thomas, letters of, i. 291, 299; ii. 35.
Dalby preceptory, ii. 147.
Dandiprat, coin so called, i. 381.
Darcy, Lord, iii. 55, 57, 59, 60.
Darleigh Priory, iii. 109.
Darvel Gathern, Image of, iii. 194.
Daventry, iv. 252, 253.
Davis, Sir John, iv. 173, 174.
Day, G. Bishop of Chichester, letter of, iii. 302.
Denney Abbey, iii. 119.
Dereham, West, monks of, ii. 362.
Dering, Sir Edw., letter of, iv. 200.
Desmond, depredations of the Earl of, iii. 357.
D'Este, Card. iv. 313, 315.
Devereux, Richard, letters of, iii. 156, 179, 181, 186, 189.
Devereux, Rob. E. of Essex, letter of, iv. 127.
D'Ewes, Sir Simonds, letter of, iv. 214.
Digby, Lady, iv. 221.
Dispensations, Abp. Tenison's letter on, iv. 331.
Divorce, King Henry the Eighth's, ii. 157.
Doncaster, Image of our Lady of, iii. 207.
Dorias, Andrew, iii. 124.
Dorset, Edw. Earl of, letter, iv. 203.
Dorset, Marq. of, letter of, ii. 147.
Dover Priory, iii. 165.
Douglas, Gawin, bishop of Dunkeld, i. 288, 303. Letters of, i. 293, 294, 296, 298.
Douglas, Lady Margaret, iii. 135, 136.
Douglas, Mr. iv. 353, 354.
Dowes, Henry, letters of, i. 341, 343, iii. 258.
Drossard, i. 131.
Dudley, Edward Lord, letter of, ii. 82.
Dudley, Lord Robert, iii. 334.
Dunbar, creeping to the cross at, iii. 365.
Dundalk, town of, 340, 342, 343.
Dunkirk, account of, iv. 277.
Dunstable, Black Friars at, iii. 156.
Dunwich, Black and Grey Friars in, iii. 156.
Durham, the finers of, ii, 107. Letter of the Prior of, iii. 44.
Dutton, Sir Piers, letters of, ii. 354; iii. 42.
Dwes, Giles, ii. 211.
Dynham, William, letter of, iii. 112.

East India Company, ii. 241.
Edgehill, battle of, iv. 298, 299.
Edinburgh, tumults at, in 1548, iii. 291.
Edward I., letter of, i.
Edward III., last expedition of against the Scots, i. 33, 34. advances of money to, from the "Societas Bardorum," i. 39. fondness of for falconry, i. 44, 45.
Edward IV., his grant to Coppini bishop of Teramo, i. 84. places the Minorites or Observant Friars at Greenwich, ii. 245.
Edward VI., death of, iii. 309.
Elizabeth, Queen, New-year's gifts to, ii. 240. Her examination of a heretic at the council-board, iii. 322. Letters of, iii. 331, 359; iv. 37, 45, 46, 48. Fondness of, for music, iv. 64.
Elizabeth Princess Palatine, Q. of Boh., letters, iv. 180, 182.
Ellerker, Sir Ralph, the younger, ii. 343.
Ely House, Holborn, iv. 71.
Ensham Abbey, iii. 37, 215.
Erasmus, Desid. ii. 72.
Erasmus, St., Image of, iii. 111.
Esay and Jonas, put forth in the English tongue, ii. 208.
Essex, Robert Earl of, iv. 74, 112, 216, 224. Expedition of to Cadiz, iv. 127.

Everard, Sir John, iv. 176, 177.
Eure, Sir Wm., letter of, iii. 279.
Evesham Abbey, iii. 249.
Exchange, rate of, between England and France, t. Elizabeth, iv. 24.
Exeter, surrender of, iv. 303.

Fairfax, Sir Thomas, iv. 267.
Falconry, i. 43, 45 ; iii. 305. Albert of Brandenburg, presents to Q. Eliz. ten Falcons, iii. 363.
Family of Love, iv. 29, 33, 35.
Faringdon House, iv. 249.
Fawne, John, i. 168.
Fecamp, Remigius de, bishop of Lincoln, i. 12, 13.
Felixstowe monastery, ii. 114.
Ferdinand, of Naples and the Florentines, peace between, iii. 63.
Fisher, John, bishop of Rochester, letter of, ii. 289, 346.
Fisher, Thomas, letter of, iii. 291.
Fitz Garatt, Morris, iii. 347.
Fitzwilliam, Sir William, letters of, ii. 277, 279; iii. 210.
Flodden, battle of, i. 163.
Florence, letter of the Magistrates of, to Edw. III., i. 39.
Florence, St., in Wales, ii. 139.
Folkstone Priory, iii. 166.
Forde, Erasmus, letter of, ii. 227.
Forest, Friar John, ii. 245, 250, 252, 253, 257, 265; iii. 202, 203.
Forman, Thomas, ii. 78.
Fountains Abbey, iii. 270.
Fox, Richard, bishop of Winchester, letter of, i. 319.
France, Papalité of, proposed to be offered to Wolsey, ii. 95, 98.
Freake, Edmund, bishop of Norwich, iv. 29.
Freman, John, letters of, iii. 72, 73, 286.
French Court, state of the, A.D. 1760, iv. 373.
French language, early treatises on the, ii. 208, 209.
Frere-Augustines, London, iii. 100, 106.
Friar, Jonathan or John, letter of, ii. 346.
Friaries, enumeration of those which Robert Devereux, one of the Commissioners, had taken possession of, iii. 156.
Friars' Houses towards the North, suppression of, iii. 179. In the far North, iii. 186.
Friars Observants, i. 165; ii. 245.
Frith, John, ii. 200.
Fry, Miles, a madman, iv. 60.
Fuller, Robert, abbot of Waltham, letter of, ii. 235.

Gardyner, Stevyn, letter of, i. 345.
Garret, or Gerard, Thomas. ii. 77, 78.
Gascoyne, Sir Bernard, iv. 271.
Gastkyn, Friar, song of, i. 165.
Gatton, Surrey, borough of, iv. 51.
George I., K., regulation of, respecting crown-livings, iv. 343.
George II., K., determined to treat with the French in his quality of Elector of Hanover, iv. 362, 365.
George III., K., letters of, iv. 377, 378, 380, 381, 382, 384, 385, 390.
George, Her., and John Stokes, letter of, i. 66.
George, the Almayne gunner, i. 191.
Germain, St., Priory of, iii. 113.
Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, iv. 6, plan of, for educating the Queen's wards, i. 107.
Gilmour, Sir Alex., letter of, iv. 386.
Ginckell, Baron de, letter of, iv. 319, 320.
"Giuoco di Canne," iii. 313.
"Glasse of the Truthe," ii. 195, 197.
Glossop, Nicholas, letter of, ii. 237.
Gloucester, authorities of the town of, allowed to wear Rich. III. livery, i. 113.
Gloucester and Bristol, bishoprick of, iii. 353.
Gloucestershire, state of, *circa* A.D. 1536, iii. 47.

Godmother, superstitious opinion relating to a, ii. 236.
Godolphin family, ii. 217.
Godolphin, Sir William, letter of, ii. 220.
Godstow Nunnery, iii. 37, 232, 233.
Goldwell, Thomas, prior of Canterbury, letters of, ii. 287. iii. 297.
Gondomar, C^te^. iv. 195.
Gonsaga, Don Ferrando de, iii. 314.
Gorleston, Austin Friars of, iii. 156.
Gothurst, now Gayhurst, manor of, iv. 221.
Gozzi, Nicholas de, iv. 79.
Grandison, John, bishop of Exeter, i. 18, 19; ii. 86.
Gravelines, ii. 224.
Greenhalgh, John, letter of, iv. 277.
Greenlaw, John, otherwise John Archbishop of the East, i. 55.
Greenwich, Friars Observants of, i. 165; ii. 246.
Grenville, Rt. hon. Thomas, his fragment of Tyndal's New Testament, ii. 90.
Gresham, Sir John, i. 235; iii. 101.
Gresham, Sir Richard, letters of, i. 232, 235, 237; ii. 80, 204; iii. 120, 270.
Gresham, William, i. 235.
Greville, Lady, ii. 46.
Grey Friars, London, warden of, desires to change his habit, iii. 236.
Grindal, Edm. B^p^., of London, letters, iii. 349, 357, 364, 365.
Grymesby Priory, iii. 180.
Guader's rebellion, i. 3, 4, 8.
Guldeford, Edward, letter of, ii. 57.
Guldeford, Sir Henry, letter of, ii. 155.

Hackney, Henry Sadleyr's house at, ii. 164. Manor of King's-hold in, iii. 76. Cromwell's house at, iii. 76, 84, 106.
Hackney horses, ii. 272.
Hales, abbot of, iii. 227. Relic of the blood of, iii. 223.
Hales, John, letter of, ii. 359; iii. 228.
Haliwell Nunnery, i. 197.
Halsal, Bishop, monumental inscription for, i. 303.
Halton castle, iii. 43.
Hampton Court, tapestry and hangings at, i. 233, 237. Payment for sculptures at, i. 249.
Harcourt, Sir Simon, letter of, iii. 17.
Harcourt, Earl, letter of, iv. 345.
Harrow, iii. 71, pears of, grafted by Bishop Tunstal, iii. 226.
Harvey, C., letter of, iv. 229.
Hatton, Sir Christopher, iv. 71.
Hawford, Philip, alias Ballard, iii. 249.
Hawking, sport of, i. 43, 45, 363. Henry the Eighth's fondness for, iii. 209.
Hawks, prices of, iii. 305.
Helens, St., London, parsonage of, iv. 66.
Heneage, Thomas, letters of, ii. 131; iv. 81.
Henrietta Maria, Q. iv. 303.
Henrietta, da. of Cha. I., iv. 303.
Henry I., letter of, i. 18.
Henry of Lancaster, Duke of Hereford, i. 47.
Henry IV., Eastern Correspondence of, i. 54.
Henry V., letters of, i. 61, 63, 71, 72, 74. List of his ships, i. 72—74.
Henry VI., letters of i. 75, 78, 81. loan, preparatory to the marriage of, i. 78.
Henry VII., letter of, i. 115.
Henry VIII., letters of, i. 165. ii. 172, 274. Book of, against Luther, i. 254, 256, 262, 282, 315. His care in improving the service of his chapel, ii. 47, 51. Notice of one of his music books, ii. 50. His "Responsio" against Luther, ii. 134. Book of, entitled, "A Glasse of the Truthe," ii. 195. His wrestling with Francis I., ii.

219. Letter of to Robert Aske, iii. 57. His interview with Dean Colet, iii. 102. Intended progress of, to Lewes, iii. 208. Solaces the day with Prince Edward, iii. 209. Fondness of, for hawking, *ib.* His examination of a sacramentary, iii. 322. Has a curiosity to see a wild Irishman, iii. 337. Debt of the State under, iii. 369, 370.
Henry II., of France, sons of, christened Alexander and Hercules, iii. 351.
Henry Prince of Wales, iv. 166.
Henry, bishop of Winchester, base brother of K. Stephen, letter of, i. 22.
Herle, William, iv. 37.
Hertford, Earl of, letter, iii. 135.
Hertfordshire, letter of the Justices of, iv. 97.
Heseham, John, ii. 350.
Hilsey, John, Bishop of Rochester, letters of, ii. 98; iii. 352.
Hilton Priory, iii. 221.
Hinton, Sir John, iv. 296.
Hogan, Edmund, iv. 21.
Holdernesse, Earl of, letters, iv. 370, 371, 373.
Holdernesse, priest of, ii. 343.
Hobson, Capt., iv. 254, 262, 264, 265.
Hopton, Sir Owen, iv. 67. Prisoners in the Tower in his time, *ib.* 68.
Hord, Edmond, ii. 299, 344.
Horne, Robert, bishop of Winchester, iii. 367, 380.
Hostages, French, i. 194, 197.
Hovez, Richard, letter of, iv. 230.
Houghton, John, ii. 305.
Hounslow, Trinitarian Friars of, iii. 224, 227.
Howard, Chas. Lord Admiral, letters of, iv. 66, 148.
Howard, Edmond, i. 160.
Howard, Edward, letter of, i. 160.
Howard, Sir Edward, i. 145.
Howard, Mrs. Frances, afterwards Duchess of Richmond, iv. 91, 92.
Howard, Henry, Earl of Surrey, letter of, iii. 285.
Howard, Thomas Lord, i. 154; iii. 135. Letters of, i. 152, 157.
Howard, Lord Thomas, *t.* Jas. II. iv. 316.
Howstetter, Jochem, ii. 81.
Hoxne, ii. 92.
Hull, John, i. 63.
Hungary, the King of, defeated by the Turk, ii. 103.
Huse, John, iii. 46.
Huttoft, Henry, letter of, ii. 239.

James I., letters of, iv. 161. Hears the matter between the merchants and the mint-men, iv. 165.
James II., wishes to have Father Petre made a Cardinal, iv. 312, 314.
James III. King of Scotland, letter of, i. 109.
James V. King of Scots, court and character of, iii. 279.
Iceland, hawks obtained from, iii. 305.
Jehanne, Queen of Charles le Bel, inventory of, ii. 239.
Jerome, William, iii. 258, 264.
Image of our Lady of Ipswich, iii. 78, 79, 207. Of St. Mary at the Black Friars' Cambridge, iii. 99. Of St. Anne of Buxton, and St. Modwen of Burton-upon-Trent, iii. 100. Of St. Erasmus, iii. 111. Called Mayden Cutbrogh, iii. 132. Of Darvel Gathern, iii. 194. Of our Lady of Walsingham, iii. 207. Of our Lady of Penrice, *ib.*
John, K. charter of, at Runnymead, iv. 200, 201.
John, archbishop of the East, and of Ethiopia, who, i. 54, 55.
John of Bavaria, i. 61.
Johnson, Henry, letter of, iv. 226.
Joy, Christopher, ii. 367, 369.
Joyce, Prioress of Catesby, letter of, iii. 50.
Ipswich, College of, ii. 108, 231. Felons found guilty at, iii. 82.

Image of our Lady, at, iii. 78, 79, 207. Black and Grey Friars of, iii. 156.
Ireland, iii. 337. Alteration of the coins of, *t.* Richard III., i. 103. Known for its breed of Hawks, iii. 305. Lord Deputy Arthur Chichester upon the affairs of, iv. 167. Opening the Parliament of in 1612, iv. 173.
Irish subjects, correspondence of with the Lord Deputy, iii. 337.
Judges, salaries of, at different periods, iv. 53. Letter of request from the, to prevent persons from being imprisoned contrary to law, iv. 87.
Juxon, bishop, letter of, iv. 213.

Katharine of Arragon, Queen, ii. 245. Letter of, i. 152. Sentence of divorce from passed, ii. 276.
Kent, contribution demanded from the people of, i. 359. Clergy of, how affected by a loan, *t.* Hen. VIII., ii. 29. Holy Maid of, ii. 136, 137, 289, 314; iii. 102.
Killigrew, Henry, iii. 375.
Killingworth, Thomas. i. 124, 138.
Knight, Dr. William, letters of i. 163, 316; ii. 99.
Knightley, Richard, iv. 264.
Knollys Sir Francis, letters of, iv. 35, 111.
Knox, John, last days of, iii. 375.
Knyvett, Sir Thomas, letter of, iv. 210.

Ladies, contests among, *t.* Eliz. for precedence, iv. 95.
Lancaster Herald's Report, when he went with a proclamation to suppress the "Pilgrimage of Grace," ii. 54, 55. His letter to the Lord Privy Seal, iii. 61. His execution, iii. 62.
Lane, Lady, iii. 378.
Lane Ralph, letters of, iii. 69, 256.
Lanechebran, or St. Kevran in Cornwall, cell of, to Beaulieu, ii. 60.
Lanfranc, Archbishop, account of, i. 2. Letters of, *ibid* 3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 16.
Langdon, abbot of, iii. 165.
Langridge, Dr. ii. 341.
Langside, battle of, iii. 359.
Lanners, how to know, iii. 304.
Latimer, Hugh, Bp. of Worcester, letters of, iii. 202, 205. 249.
Laud, Archbishop, iv. 209.
Lawrence, William, letter of, iii. 78.
Latin cultivated by the chiefs of the Irish septs, iii. 337.
Law-suits, expenses and delays of, iv. 53.
Lawson, Sir George, ii. 273.
Lawyers, names of, in best practice A.D. 1570, iv. 58.
Layland, or Leland, John, iii. 105. Letter of, 154.
Layton, Richard, letters of, ii. 367; iii. 71, 72, 75, 158, 164, 204, 211, 213, 225, 227, 243, 247, 265.
Lee, Dr., bishop elect of Chester, ii. 318.
Lee, Edward, archbishop of York, letters of, ii. 71, 72, 93, 95, 102, 324, 337, 343, 345, 372.
Lee, Roland, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, letters of, ii. 363; iii. 13, 47, 74, 274.
Lee, Thomas, letter of, iii. 69.
Legg, Robert, iv. 252.
Legg, William, iv. 198.
Legge, Col. letter of, iv. 225.
Legh, Dr., demeanor of, ii. 354. Letters of, ii. 362; iii. 117.
Leicester, Robert Dudley, Earl of his debts, iv. 75.
Leicester, siege of, iv. 250.
Leicester abbey, ii. 313. Letters of Richard abbot of, ii. 313, 319. Letters of John abbot of, ii. 320, 321.
Leland, John, *see* Layland.
Leo X., death of, i. 278, 280.
Letters stamped, iii. 10.
Lewes Priory, iii. 192.
Lexon Lodge, iv. 268.
Lichfield, see of, often called Chester, ii. 281.

Lichfield and Coventry Inn, Strand. iii. 74.
Liesnes, breach of Thames into the marshes of, ii. 113.
Lincolnshire, abbeys of, iii. 268.
Lindsay, Sir David, first draft of his Satire on the three Estates, iii. 279.
Lindsey, Earl of, mortally wounded, iv. 299.
Lisle, Sir George, iv. 271.
Lisle, Lord, letter of, ii. 381.
Llewellen and David ap Griffith, children of, i. 27, 29.
London, letter of L. Mayor and Citizens of, iv. 99.
London, John letters of, iii. 130, 138, 177, 183, 214.
Longland, John, bishop of Lincoln, letters of, i. 247, 251; ii. 77, 111; iii. 335.
Longueville, Louis d'Orleans, Duc de, i. 152.
Longvile, Capt. iv. 222.
Lord Mayor's day, when changed to Nov. 9th., iii. 120, 121.
Lord Steward, office of. iv. 191.
Love, family of, iv. 29, 33, 35.
Lovel, Sir Thomas, i. 197.
Louis XI. K. of France, letter of, i. 103.
Louis III., Count Palatine, i. 67.
Lucas, Sir Chas. iv. 270, 271.
Luke, Sir Samuel, letters of, iv. 217, 219, 221, 222, 223, 227, 233, 239, 240, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 254, 255, 260, 262, 263, 264, 267. Account of, and of his family. iv. 217, 218. Remonstrance to from his soldiers, *ib.* 234.
Lunsford, Thomas, of Wiligh, iv. 203. Petition of, iv. 205.
Lush, Dr., vicar of Aylesbury, iii. 69.
Luther, Martin, ii. 203, 207. Doctrines of, arrive in Oxford, i. 239, 243, 248. His reply to Henry the Eighth's book, i. 269. Spread of the doctrines of, ii. 74, 75, 77.
Lyst, Richard, letters of, ii. 245, 249, 253, 257, 265, 267.
Macchiavelli's Florentine History and Prince, iii. 63, 64.
Mac Pryor, Nardogh, iii. 345.
Mac Randylboy, Alex. iii. 348.
Madman, letter of a, to Lord Burghley, iv. 60, 61.
Magdalen College, Oxford, ii. 66.
Magnus, Thomas, letter of, ii. 174.
Mahomet III., letters of, iv. 138, 155.
Maiano, John de, letter of, i. 249.
Makarel, Dr., prior of Barlings, iii. 52.
Maldon, White Friars of, iii. 156.
Mansell, Sir Robert, iv. 154.
March, Edmond Earl of, i. 64.
Marck, Erhard de la, bishop of Liege, i. 141.
Margaret of Anjou, provision of horses against her arrival, i. 81.
Marlborough, John Duke of, iv. 331.
Marlow, Little, Priory, iii. 11.
Marmion, barony of, iv. 214, 215.
Mary I. Queen, endeavours to assist Card. Pole to the popedom, iii. 315.
Mary of Guise, letter of, iii. 318.
Mary Queen of Scots, iii. 318.
Mary, the French Queen, iii. 9.
Mary Rose, loss of the ship, i. 151.
Mass, celebration of, at Nuremberg, ii. 192.
Massacre of Paris, A.D. 1572, iii. 377.
Mattholus, iv. 6.
Mauvisiere, Michael de Castelnau, Seigneur de, iv. 5.
Meaux, i. 71.
Melancthon, Philip, ii. 207.
Michelney, letter of the abbot of, ii. 334.
Milner, Thomas, Lancaster Herald, iii. 54, 55, 60, 62.
Minorites, or Observant Friars, i. 165; ii. 245.
Mints, King's new Ordinances for the, ii. 67, 70.
"Miraculum Basilicon," iv. 300, 306.
Mirassa Amirassa, i. 54, 55.

Mitchell, Andrew, letters of, iv. 357, 360, 361, 365.
Modwen, St., iii. 100.
Monax, a town of Hungary, ii. 104.
Moncada, Hugh de, ii. 103.
Monk, General, iv. 307.
Monmouth Castle, iii. 274.
Montgomery, Lord, iv. 328.
Montgomery, Philip, Earl of, letter, iv. 199.
More, Sir Thomas, ii. 349, 351; iii. 102, 272. Interview of, with Sir William Fitzwilliam, ii. 277.
Morocco, first negotiations at, iv. 21.
Mortlake, co. Surr. iv. 209.
Mountgrace, prior of, ii. 341, 343, 345.
Mountjoye, Lord, letter of to Q. Eliz., iv. 152.
Mowbray, Thomas de, Duke of Norfolk, i. 47. Particulars of his debt to Ant. Bembo, and Giovanni Cane, i. 49, 50.
Mulso, manor of, iv. 231.
Murner, Friar Thomas, i. 270.
Muske Cats, ii. 242.

Nagle, Hans, i. 204, 206.
Name, change of at confirmation, allowable, iii. 350.
Naseby, battle of, iv. 248, 253.
Navy, state of the, under Henry VIII., i. 145.
Neile, Shane O'., iii. 340, 345.
Netilton, Wilts, advowson of, ii. 379.
Newbury fight, second, iv. 302.
Newcastle, coal trade of, ii. 55. White and Trinitarian Friars of, iii. 270.
New College, Oxford, curious cups at, ii. 241.
Newfoundland, the French want to settle upon, iv. 378, 379.
New Hall, Essex, iv. 14.
New Testament in English, first announced, ii. 74; Tyndal's, ii. 86—91.
Newton, Ralph, iv. 218, 219.
Nicholas, Dr. of Oxford, ii. 111.
Nieuport, seizure of English ships at, ii. 80.
Nix, Richard, bishop of Norwich, ii. 86.
Norbiton Hall, ii. 227, 229.
Norfolk, Thomas de Mowbray Duke of, i. 47. His debt to Ant. Bembo and Giov. Cane, i. 49, 50.
Norfolk, Thomas Howard Duke of, letter of, i. 376. *See* Howard.
Norfolk and Suffolk, rising in, ii. 3, letter of the Dukes of, ii. 3.
Northampton, White Friars at, iii. 130. Austin Friars of, iii. 133.
Northumberland, Henry Earl of, the choir in his chapel, ii. 48. Death of, iii. 75, 76.
Northwode, park of, iii. 7.
Norton, insurrection of the abbot of, iii. 42.
Norwich, Castle at, surrendered, i. 9. Black, and White Friars of, iii. 156.
Norwich, Richard, bishop of, letter of, ii. 86.
Nun Kelynge Priory, iii. 270.
Nuremberg, ii. 190, 191.
Nutley, iii. 40.

Observant, or Franciscan Friars, i. 165; ii. 245.
Ocane, an Irish lord, iii. 337.
O'Donnell, Conach, letter of, iii. 336.
Odonnell, Hugh, iii. 338.
Ofchirche, Warw. manor of, iii. 80.
Oneill, John, iii. 338.
Orange, disposal of the daughters of the Prince of, iv. 48.
Ormond and Ossory, letter of the Earl of, iii. 358.
Osborne, Peter, iv. 24, 28, 29.
Osborne, William, letter of, iv. 268.
Owen, Mayster doctor, iii. 233.
Oxford, letter of the Chancellor and University of, i. 98. Austin Friars in, iii. 156. Friars Minors at, iii. 214.
Oysekerke, le Bastard van, i. 138.

Pace, Richard, letters of, i. 172, 176, 177, 184, 187, 193, 194, 197, 198, 199, 274, 324; ii. 18, 47, 51, 193; ii. 151.
Paleologus, John, i. 58.
Palsgrave, arrival of the, iv. 171.
Palsgrave, John, life and works of, ii. 211.
Panyngton, ii. 233.
Paris, Jonathan, iv. 274.
Paris Garden, ii. 147.
Parker, Henry, Lord Morley, letter of, iii. 63.
Parry, Thomas, letter, iii. 235.
Parker, Archbishop, iv. 18.
Patens, St. Margaret, Rood of, iii. 114.
Paul, Emperor of Russia, letter of, iv. 398.
Paulet, Wm. Marq. of, letters, iii. 369, 381.
Paul's walks, ii. 166.
Paynell, Thomas, letter of, iii. 170.
Peccham, Archbishop, iii. 350.
Pecke, Mrs., letter of, iv. 201.
Pennyngton, John, Esq., ii. 35.
Penrice, Image of our Lady of, iii. 207.
Penshurst, i. 194, 213.
Peter Pence, i. 15.
Peto, Friar, ii. 221; iii. 127.
Petrarch, "Triumphs of," ii. 178.
Petre, William, iii. 72, 73.
Petre, Sir William, iii. 249.
Pexal, Richard, ii. 313, 319.
Physician, Avenzoar's account of the qualifications of a, ii. 298.
"Pilgrimage of Grace," iii. 52, 54.
Pinson, Richard, "Boke of to speke French," ii. 210.
Pius II., Pope, passage from the Commentaries of, 83.
Plantagenet, Emanuel, letter of, iv. 60.
Pointz, Sir Francis, ii. 99.
Pole, Cardinal, iii. 126, 315. His account of Cromwell's praise of Macchiavelli's "Principe," iii. 67.
Pole, de la, account of the Family of, i. 117, 118.
Pole, John de la, Duke of Suffolk letter of, i. 99.
Pole, Richard de la, i. 118, 123; Letters of, i. 129, 141, proposed enterprize against him, i. 202.
"Pome riall," ii. 287.
Porcelain, introduction of, ii. 239.
Porcellana, ii. 240.
Portuguese ambassador, letter of the, to Lady Cecil, iii. 335.
Posts, state of the, ii. 270.
Potern, William de, letter of, i. 26.
Pranel, Henry, iv. 94. letter of, iv. 91.
Precedence, contests for among Ladies, iv. 95.
Prendergast, James, letter of, iii. 347.
Price, Elis, letter of, iii. 194.
Prices, rates of, offered by the mayor and citizens of London for merchandise taken in the Spanish carrack, A. D. 1592, iv. 102—108.
Priest, who travelled about practising conjuration, iii. 41.
Priests, two, attainder of, for denying the King's supremacy, iii. 95.
Princess dowager, no hearse to be set up for the, iii. 8.
Puritans, disputes with the, iv. 161
Purveyance, mischiefs of, iv. 9, 10, 97.
Pye, Walter, letter of, iv. 170.

Radnor Castle, ii. 369, 370.
Ralph, the, of Hudibras, iv. 219.
Ramrige, Thomas, i. 274.
Randall, Anthony, parson of Lydford, iv. 34.
Rastell, John, letter of, ii. 308.
Ravenscroft, Friar, ii. 260, 263, 267.
Raynes, John, iii. 104.
Reading, friars at, iii. 130; prior of, ii. 80, 161.
Recall, Q. Eliz. letter of, to those who had gone abroad without leave, iv. 46.
Redinge, John, abbot of St. Benet Hulme, i. 200.

Religious Houses and Chantry foundations, observations on the fall of, written about 1591, iii. 31.
Remigius de Fecamp, bishop of Lincoln, i. 12, 13.
Repton Priory, iii. 87.
Rhubarb, seeds of, introduced from Barbary, ii. 300.
Rice, John ap, ii. 353.
Rich, Lord, letter of, iii. 352.
Richard III., letters of, i. 100, 103, 111, 113.
Richelieu, Cardinal, iv. 228.
Richmond, Frances Duchess of, iv. 91, 92.
Richmond, Henry Duke of, natural son of Henry VIII. i. 333, letters of, ii. 117; his household, ii. 118; proposed marriage for, ii. 120, 121; his coat of arms, ii. 125.
Rieux, Mons. de, ii. 17.
Rightwise, John, i. 190.
Rinck, Herman, *see* Rynck.
Rither, James, letter of, iv. 85.
Roberts, Lord, iv. 244, 245, 301.
Robertsbridge Priory, ii. 86.
Roche Abbey, iii. 33.
Rocheford, Lady, iii. 21.
Rodney, Sir G. B., letter of, iv. 391.
Roger Earl of Hereford, i. 3, 6, 7.
Rokesbie, John, letter of, ii. 243.
Rolls, a place of great business with Lord Cromwell, iii. 11; Cromwell's household at the, iii. 84, 91.
Romburgh Priory, ii. 114.
Rome, St. Peter's Church at, despoiled, ii. 102.
Rood of Grace, iii. 168.
Roper, John, ii. 198.
Rotherham College, and Free-school, iii. 35.
Rowe, Owen, iii. 339.
Rowry, Patrick, letter of, iii. 346.
Rudby in Cleveland, ii. 109, 110.
Runton Priory, iii. 16, 17.
Rupert, Prince, letters of, iv. 273, 294.
Russell, John, i. 209, 210, 211.
Russia, transportation of bullion to, *t.* Eliz. iv. 45.
Ryche, Richard, letter of, iii. 172.
Rynck, Herman, ii. 89, 90, 112, 127; sends dainties to Wolsey, ii. 128.
Ryves, Dr. Thomas, iv. 173.

Sadler, or Sadleyr, Henry, father of Sir Ralph, letters of, ii. 144, 164.
Sadler, Nicholas, iii. 11.
Sadler, Sir Ralph, letters of, ii. 225; iii. 338.
St. Albans, Francis Viscount, iv. 187, 188, 197.
St. John, Sir Oliver, iv. 176, 179.
Salcot, Dr. Bishop of Bangor, ii. 318.
Salisbury, Robert Earl of, iv. 163, 165, *see* Cecil.
Sampson, Richard, letters of, i. 347; ii. 12, 20.
Sanctuary at Westminster, ii. 62, 63.
Sandford preceptory, ii. 108.
Sandwell Priory, ii. 82.
Saxony, George Duke of, ii. 127, Letter of, ii. 134.
Say, William, i. 98.
Sayes Court, ii. 114.
Scambler, Edm. bishop of Peterb., letter, iii. 350.
Scarborough, Friars' Houses at, iii. 188.
Scotland, state of, in the rebellion of 1744-5, iv. 345.
Scotts, ill affection of, to the English, iv. 85.
Scroby, ii. 177.
Sea-coal, objection to the burning of, in London, ii. 56.
Secret service money, ii. 332, 333.
Severin, St. storming of, i. 76.
Sewers, first commission of, ii. 227.
Seymour, Q. Jane, Bishop Tunstal's consolation to Henry VIII. on the death of, iii. 146.
Seytonn, George Lord, iii. 318.
Shaftsbury Abbey, iii. 230.
Sherley, Sir Thomas, iv. 77.

Shoreditch church, bells of, *t.* Eliz. iv. 64.
Shrewsbury, George Earl of, letter of, iii. 20.
Sibthorp College, ii. 174.
Sibton Priory, ii. 84.
Sion, confessor of, ii. 376.
Skeffington, Thomas, bishop of Bangor and abbot of Beaulieu, ii. 279.
Smith, Sir Thomas, letters of, iii. 376; iv. 3.
Snape Priory, ii. 114.,
Somers, Lord Chancellor, letter of, iv. 326.
Somerset, Edward Duke of, institutes a Court of Requests, iii. 301.
Sopham Nunnery, iii. 118.
Southwell, ii. 179.
Southwell, Robert, letter of, iii. 95.
Spain, ambassadors in, report their first audience from the Emperor, ii. 12; obstacles to travelling in, ii. 104, 107.
Spinelly, Thomas, letters of, i. 206.
Spy, seizure of one of R. de la Pole, i. 316.
Stafford Priory, iii. 274.
Stafford, D. Lord, letter of, iv. 90.
Stafford, Henry Lord, ii. 110; iii. 15, 110.
Stafford, Hugh, letter of, i. 64.
Stamford, Friars' Houses at, iii. 111.
Standish, Henry, Bishop of St. Asaph, i. 187.
Star of 1572, iv. 3, 4, 7.
Steno, Michael, doge of Venice, letter of, i. 49.
Stepney, Cromwell's residence at, iii. 91.
Stevynson, Sir William, ii. 212.
Stile, Sir John, letter of, i. 191.
Stokenham, co. Devon, living of, i. 52.
Stokesley, John, iii. 243.
Stonor, Sir Walter, depositions before, concerning Anne Boleyn, ii. 332.
Strangers, strictness towards, A. D. 1572; iii. 380.
Stubbs, Laurence, letter of, ii. 62.
Studley Priory, iii. 40.
Sturbridge fair, iii. 99.
Suffolk and Norfolk, use of sea-coal in, *t.* Henry VIII. ii. 57.
Suffolk, Edm. de la Pole, Earl of, i. 118, 142. Letters of, i. 117, 124, 125, 127, 130, 132, 134, 137, 140.
Suffolk, letters of Chas. Brandon, Duke of, i. 200, 330; ii. 55.
Sulby monastery, co. Northampt. iii. 228.
Sunderland, Earl of, letters of, to Rome, iv. 311, 313, 314, 315, 316.
Supremacy of the Church of England, ii. 324, 337, 372, iii. 23.
Sussex justices, complaint of regarding purveyance, iv. 9.
Sussex, Earl of, iii. 342; iv. 14, 149.
Sutton in Suffolk, ii. 84.
"Swet," the, i. 345.
Swinhey Priory, iii. 270.

Tellisford, Crutched Friars of, iii. 132.
Temple, Lord, iv. 387.
Taunton, iv. 251.
Tenison, Abp., letter of, iv. 331.
Tewkesbury, Marg. abbess of Godstow, iii. 116.
Thacker, Gilbert, the last of his family, iii. 88.
Thacker, Thomas, letters of iii. 79, 84, 87, 91, 100, 106, 109.
Theobald, Thomas, letter of, iii. 122.
Thornebury, ii. 371.
Thubianville, P. i. 209.
Thurot, M., iv. 370, 371.
Tichytt, Thomas, ii. 130.
Tiltey Priory, ii. 145.
Timur Beg, i. 54, 55.
Tin, present of, to Secretary Cromwell, ii. 220.
Tirwitt, Mr., sub.dean of Q. Eliz. chapel, his proposal for devising a chime, iv. 65.
Tower of London, duties of the Lieutenant of the, iv. 67.
Townshend, Lord, letter of, iv. 343.

Townshend, Roger, letter of, iii. 162.
Travellers, book of, by Caxton, ii. 210.
Treavor, Arthur, iv. 198.
Tregonwell, John, iii. 140, 230. Letters of, ii. 276; iii. 31, 140.
Tuke, Sir Bryan, letters of, ii. 270; iii. 221.
Tunbridge Priory, ii. 155.
Tunstal, Cuthbert, afterwards bishop of Durham, invents a cypher, i. 71. Letters of, i. 230, 271; ii. 12, 18, 20; iii. 146. Consolation of, to Henry VIII., on the death of Q. Jane Seymour, iii. 146.
Turberville, book of Falconry by, iii. 306.
Tyndal, William, ii. 189, 201. History of his translation of the New Testament, ii. 86—91.

Vadis, or Dwes, Giles, ii. 211.
Vallansys, Peter, i. 342.
Van Velthoeven, the Dutch Provost General, charges against, iv. 321, 326.
Varney, Sir Edw. iv. 299.
Vaughan, Stephen, letters of, ii. 141, 171, 200, 206, 208, 215, 221, 281.
Vaux, William Lord of Harrowden, iv. 108.
Vermuyden, Col., iv. 242, 249, 252.
Vernon, Margaret, prioress of Little Marlow, iii. 10, 11.
Visconti, Galeazzo, letter of, i. 43.
Vittall, Christopher, iv. 33.

Umfrevile, Edw., letter of, iv. 349.
Usher, Abp., iv. 228.

Wager of battle, i. 46.
Walcher, bishop of Durham, i. 10.
Wales, extirpation of certain outlaws from, iii. 13.
Wallingford Monastery, ii. 138. College of, iii. 177.
Walsingham, Grey Friars of, iii. 156. Image of our Lady of, iii. 207. Punishment of a poor woman who devised a miracle of our Lady of, iii. 162.
Waltham Abbey, ii. 235.
Wards and Liveries, court of, i. 107.
Wardship, history of, i. 106; iii. 334, 352.
Ware, Grey Friars of, iii. 156.
Warham, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, account of, i. 115. Letters of, i. 218, 228, 239, 245, 359, 367; ii. 7, 29, 38, 41, 43, 46, 54, 67, 70, 84, 136, 149. Remonstrates against Wolsey's encroachments on his jurisdiction, ii. 41, 43. His enthronization feast, ii. 287.
Warton, Robert, bishop of St. Asaph, iii. 96.
Warwick, Richard Earl of, the Earl of March, &c., letter of, i. 82.
Warwick, Friars' Houses at, iii. 131, 138.
Warwick Castle, iii. 140.
Washington, General, letters of, iv. 393, 394.
Watson, Bishop, iv. 388.
Waverley, Abbot of, ii. 280.
Wawler, Sir Walter, iv. 11.
Wedding feast upon Eliz. Cecil's marriage, iv. 41.
Welles, John Lord, letter of, i. 45.
Wellifede, Christopher, ii. 243, 244.
Wellyfed, William, ii. 238.
Wellysburn, John, ii. 231.
Welsh gentry, abridgement of the names of the, ii. 364.
Wentworth, Thomas first Lord, iii. 78.
Wentworth, William Lord, iv. 40, 43, 44.
West, Nicholas, bishop of Ely, letter of, i. 180.
Westacre Priory, iii. 161.
Westbury College, iii. 143, 145.
Westchester, iv. 249.
Westminster, state of, *t.* Hen. VIII., ii. 63, *t.* Eliz., iv. 32.
Whalley, John, letter of, ii. 161.

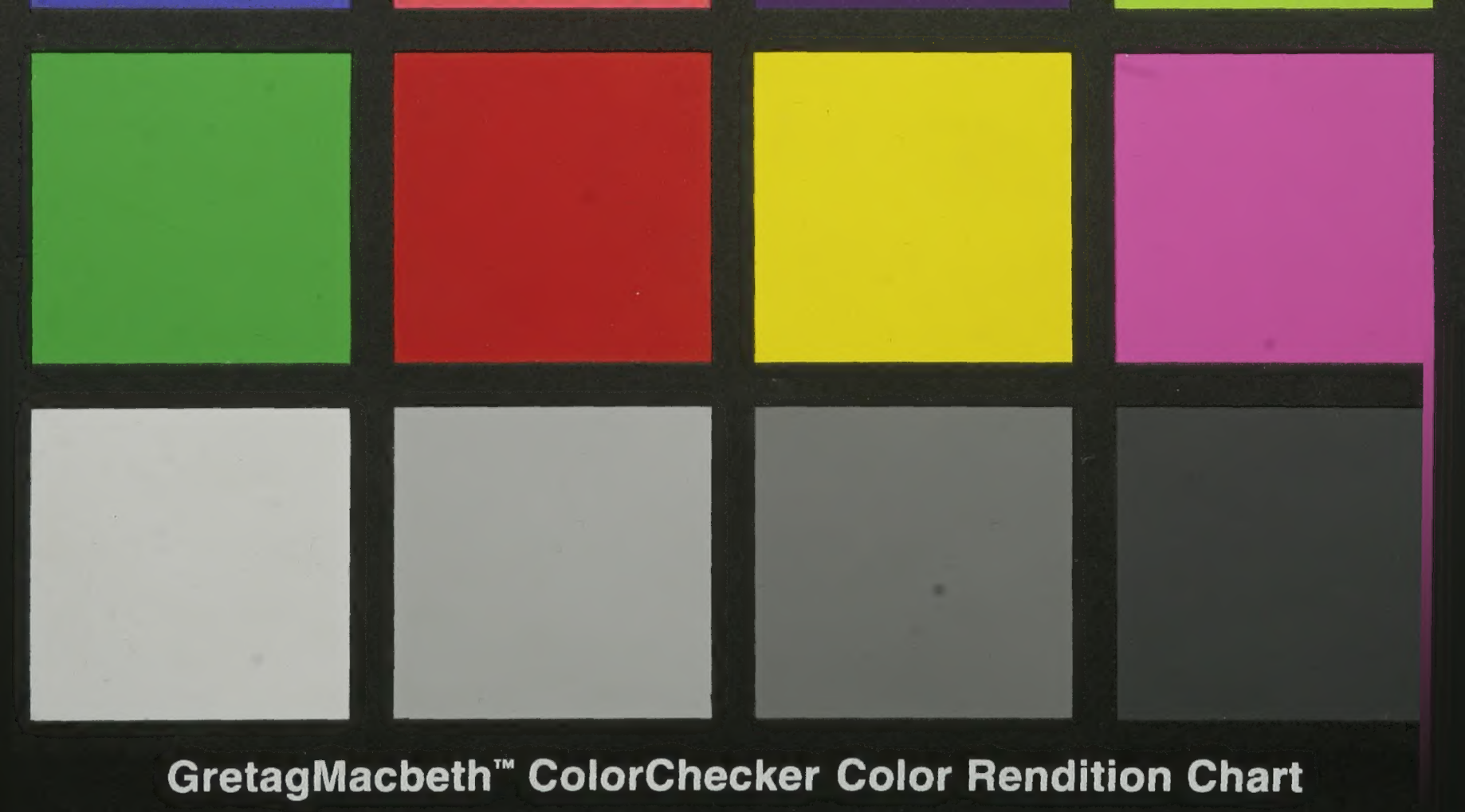
White Boar, badge of the, i. 113.
"White Ladies," nunnery, iii. 15.
Whiting, Richard, abbot of Glastonbury, letters of, ii. 348, 349, 378, 379; iii. 241, 247; iii. 6, 241.
Wigmore Castle, ii. 369, 307.
William the Conqueror, letter of, to Pope Gregory VII., i. 15.
William Rufus, i. 18.
William III., K., letter of, iv. 330.
Williams, Sir Charles Hanbury, letters of, iv. 351, 353.
Williams, John, bishop of Lincoln, iv. 33, 183, 191.
Wilshire, Sir John, i. 120.
Wimbledon, Co. Surr., iv. 209.
Winchcombe, John, letter of, iii. 238.
Winchester, St. Swithin at, iii. 235. Marquess of, *see* Paulett.
Windebanke, Col., iv. 248.
Winfarthing, co. Norf. iii. 306, 308.
Wingfield, Sir Humphrey, iii. 82.
Wingfield, Sir Richard, ii. 20. Letter of, ii. 12.
Wirtemberg, kindness of the Duke of, to English Protestant exiles at Strasburgh, iii. 356.
Wissant, in early times the passage from Dover to France through, i. 20.
Wolley, J., letter of, iv. 74.
Wolsey, Cardinal, offer of the chancellorship of Cambridge to, i. 168. Letters of, i. 170, 282. Cost of his bulls, i. 172, 176. Seeks the Cardinalate, i. 177. Gives a rich jewel to St. Thomas of Canterbury, i. 245. Becomes Abbot of St. Albans, i. 274, 277. Opens Charles the Fifth's ambassador's Letters, i. 347. Violence of his temper, ii. 12. His arrangements in his chapel for the choral service, ii. 47, 54. Difficulty of getting his foreign pensions transmitted to him, ii. 93. The French King desirous to offer the Papalité of France to him, ii, 95, 98. Goes to his Province, ii. 172, 177. Debts from his estate, ii. 204.
Wolverton, Manor of, iv. 222.
Worcester, letter of the Earl of, i. 202. Friaries at, iii. 189, 190.
Worcester, H. Earl of, iii. 254.
Wormeley Priory, Heref., iii. 20.
Worms, city of, ii. 190.
Wrestling, practice of, ii. 218.
Wrexham, proposal to remove the See of St. Asaph to, iii. 97.
Wroxton Priory, iii. 38.
Wyat, Sir Thomas, ii. 284.
Wyndesore, Andrew, aft. Lord Wyndesore, letter of, i. 227.
Wyngfeld, Humfray, ii. 213.

Yalding, Manor of, i. 100, 102.
Yarmouth, Friars' Houses in, iii. 156.
Yaxley, Francis, letter of, iii. 312.
York, merchants of, turned maltsters, iii. 211.

THE END.

LONDON:
Printed by S. & J. Bentley, Wilson, and Fley,
Bangor House, Shoe Lane.

9/69


GretagMacbeth™ ColorChecker Color Rendition Chart